

5

47042



Pali Text Society

THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

PAṆCAKA-NIPĀTA, AND CHAKKA-NIPĀTA



LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.

RMIC LIBRARY	
Acc. No. 47,042	
Class No. 4	
ANG	
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	K.S.
Class.	ash
Cat	ash
Bk. Card	He
Checked	ash

TO THE MEMORY

OF

•

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

•

¶This volume has been printed for the Pali Text Society
at the expense of a friend of historical research.

PREFACE.

--- ---

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts: —

1. M. = Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library. Another MS., viz. Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former, or *vice versa*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones, the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausbøll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
2. Ph. = Phayre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 60 Nr. 14.
3. T. = Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters), fol. 11 sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 72 No. 29.
4. M₆ = Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. 11 sqq.
5. M₇ = Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters), fol. 11 sqq.
6. M₈ = Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipāta.

Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, p. 213.

7. S. = Siamese edition, made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both

the Pañcaka-Nipāta and the Chakka-Nipāta of the Aṅguttara, no *variae lectiones* are given, excepting in five cases (*Cfr. below pp. 365 n. 5, 368 n. 5, 369 n. 4, 370 n. 4 and 13*). I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

8. M₉ (Com.) - Manoratha-Pūraṇi, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.
9. M₁₀ (Com.) - Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.
10. T₁ (Com.) - Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Pūraṇi (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, pp. 72 sq. No. 30.

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them, I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3, 1 and another on p. 368 to the Digha-Nikaya XI, 85, whereas Anguttara-Nikaya, Ekanipata 14, 3 (vol. I. p. 24) is quoted by the Jataka No. 12 (vol. I, p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Anguttara-Nikaya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Anguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	V
Pañcaka-Nipāta	1—278
1. Sekhabala-Vagga	1
2. Bala-Vagga	9
3. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga	14
4. Sumana-Vagga	32
5. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga	45
6. Nivaraṇa-Vagga	63
7. Saññā-Vagga	79
8. Yodhājīva-Vagga	84
9. Thera-Vagga	110
10. Kakudha-Vagga	118
11. Phāsuvihāra-Vagga	127
12. Andhakavinda-Vagga	136
13. Gilāna-Vagga	142
14. Rāja-Vagga	147
15. Tikapḍaki-Vagga	164
16. Saddhamma-Vagga	174
17. Āghāta-Vagga	185
18. Upāsaka-Vagga	203
19. Arañña-Vagga	219
20. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga	221
21. Kimbila-Vagga	247
22. Akkosuka-Vagga	252

X

Table of Contents.

	Page
23. Dīghacārika-Vagga	257
24. Āvāsika-Vagga	261
25. Duccarita-Vagga	267
26. [Upasampadā-Vagga]	271
Chakkā-Nipāta	279—452
1. Āhuneyya-Vagga	279
2. Sārāṇiya-Vagga	288
3. Anuttariya-Vagga	309
4. Devatā-Vagga	329
5. Dhammika-Vagga	344
6. Mahā-Vagga	374
7. Devatā-Vagga	421
8. Arahatta-Vagga	429
9. Sīti-Vagga	435
10. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga	441
11. Tika-Vagga	445
12. [Vaggāsaṃgahitā suttantā].	449
Indices	453—460
I. Index of Words	453
II. Index of Proper Names	457
III. Index of Gāthas	460
Corrections	461

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

PAṬHAMA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anathapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbā: —

3. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissama sekhalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhalena, ottappabalaṃ samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhalena ti.

Evaṃ hi vo³ bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti⁴.

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² S. hirī^o throughout. ³ M. kho.

⁴ Ph. M. *add*: Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhu (*sic*) Bhagavato bhūsitā abhinandun (Ph.^o dau) ti.

II.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattha devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirima hoti, hiriya¹ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya¹ papākānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi² hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati papākānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako³ āradhavi⁴ viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaya, kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thānava dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññava hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya⁴ samannagato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabham: —

7. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena⁵, ottappa-

¹ T. hiriya¹ throughout; also M_o (Com.).

² M. S. ottappi; Ph. 'ppi throughout.

³ omitted by M_o. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S., also the next two times.

balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena ti.

Evam hi vo¹ bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi² samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva³ dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ, kāyassa⁴ bheda parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito⁵ hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ, kāyassa⁶ bheda parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ, kāyassa⁷ bheda parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā⁸ hoti, ottāpi hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme² sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā ti.

IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ M. Ph. kho; T. omits vo. ² omitted by M.

³ T. M., M., diṭṭhe c'eva mostly. ⁴ M. adds ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M., kusito throughout. ⁶ T. M., add ca; M., va.

⁷ M., M., add ca. ⁸ S. hirimā throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpi hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Inehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu va bhikkhuni vā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati¹, tassa dīṭṭh' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā² vādanuvadā³ gārayha ṭhānā⁴ āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri⁵ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu⁶, pañña pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa dīṭṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammika vādanuvadā³ gārayha ṭhānā⁴ āgacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi⁷ rudamāno paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, tassa dīṭṭh' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammika pāsamsa ṭhāna⁸ āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddhā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, pañña pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, tassa

¹ Ph. T. M., hīnaya vattati *throughout*.

² M₆, sadhammika. ³ M₆, M₇, S. °pata.

⁴ M₆, M₇, gārayhaṭṭhanam; S. °yham ṭhanam.

⁵ all MSS. have hiri. ⁶ T. omits this phrase.

⁷ omitted by M. ⁸ S. pāsamsam ṭhanam.

ditṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā¹ āgacchanti ti.

VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, assaddhiyaṃ² pariyaṭṭhāya³ tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri antarahitā hoti, ahirikaṃ pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva ottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, anottappaṃ pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva viriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave viriyaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, kosajjaṃ pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave paññā antarahitā hoti, duppañña pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti ti.

VII.

1. Yehhuyyena bhikkhave sattā kāmesu palāṭitā⁴. Asita-vyābhaṅgiṃ⁵ bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agarasma⁶ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti alaṃ vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā⁷ bhikkhave yobbanena⁸ kāmā⁹, te⁹ ca kho yādisā vā tādisa va. Ye ca bhikkhave hīnā kāmā ye ca majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇṭa kāmā. sabbe kāmā¹⁰ tveva sampkhaṃ gacchanti.

¹ S. 'saṃ ṭhānaṃ; M₆ omits ṭhānā, but repeats saha' after 'saṃsā; Ph. paśamsiyā. ² Ph. asaddhā.

³ S. 'yuddhāya throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. S. kalitā.

⁵ Ph. 'bhaṅgi c'eva. ⁶ M₇ agāramha. ⁷ S. adds hi.

⁸ M₆ yobbane. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. twice; M₆ has ye before kāmā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako dhātiyā pamādam anvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kathalaṃ vā mukhe āhareyya¹, tam enaṃ dhāti sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikareyya, sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikarivā² sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āhareyya, no ce sakkuṇeyya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āharitum³, vāmena hatthena sisam⁴ pariggahetvā⁵ dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅgulaṃ karitvā salohitaṃ pi āhareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Atth'esā bhikkhave kumārassa vihesa, n'esā⁶ natthi ti vadāmi. Karaṇiyaṃ ca kho evaṃ⁷ bhikkhave dhātiyā atthakāmāya hitesiniyā anukampikāya anukampaṃ upādāya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃ paṇño, anapekkhā dāni⁸ bhikkhave dhāti tasmiṃ kumāre⁹ hoti 'attagutto dani kumāro nālaṃ pamādāya' ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave jāva kivaṃ ca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paṇṇāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tāva me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paṇṇāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho danāhaṃ¹¹ bhikkhave tasmiṃ bhikkhusmiṃ¹² homi 'attagutto dani¹³ bhikkhu nālaṃ pamādāyā' ti.

VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti

¹ M₆. M₇ āhara^o ² Ph. °karetvā.

³ M₆. M₇ āgantum; T. āhattum. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ sīghaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. °hitvā; M₆ pariggantvā. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M₆. M₇ etaṃ. ⁸ S. pana. ⁹ S. kumārasmim.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. bhikkhu. ¹¹ S. panāhaṃ.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ T. S. add bhikkhave.

saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthā-ti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottapī bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāraṇo appatissō¹ cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi² pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo appatissō cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo³ appatissō cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottapī bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo³ appatissō cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo³ appatissō cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo appatissō cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāraṇo appatissō cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

¹ M. appatissō, also sappatissō throughout: the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading nassagāraṇo nāssapattissō. ² M₇ omits all from katamehi to ahiriko.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have pe instead of agāraṇo . . . saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro appattisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro appattisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkave bhikkhu sagāro¹ appattisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro² appattisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āradhaviṇṇa bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro appattisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññāvā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro appattisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro appattisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appattisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appattisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum, abiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . .² anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appattisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appattisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro appattisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro appattisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe³ . . . ottāpī

¹ T. M₅, M₇ have pe instead of sag° . . . saddhamme.

² M. Ph. have here and further on the full sentence.

³ M. Ph. la, and also further on.

bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum ti.

Sekhabalavaggo¹ paṭhamo¹.

Tass' uddānaṃ²:

Samkhittam vitthataṃ³ dukkhaṃ bhaṭaṃ sikkhāya⁴

pañcamam

Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavanā⁵ dve⁶ agāravā ti.

XI.

1. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññāvaṃ sānapāramippatto paṭijānāmi⁷: —

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato⁸ āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti⁹. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

¹ M. Ph. *omit these words, but M. has* paṭhamo sekhabalavaggo *and* Ph. paṭhamo vaggo niṭhito ti *after the* Uddāna. ² M. tatr' uddo; Ph. tatr' uddānakathā.

³ T. M₆. M₇ vitthāra.

⁴ M. bhatāya pañc^o; Ph. gavārukkhaya p^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ vacanaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ c'eva, *and then* nattho (T. M₇ natthe) ca agāravā (M₆ °van) ti; Ph. cavanattho agāravo ti.

⁷ M₉ (Com.) paṭivijānami. ⁸ *omitted by* Ph.

⁹ Ph. pavattati.

XII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekkhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekkhabalāni¹. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekkhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭagarassa² etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekkhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—

4. Saddhābalena samannāgata bhavissama sekkhabalena, hiribalena⁴ ... ottappabalena ... viriyabalena ... paññābalena samannāgata bhavissama sekkhabalena⁵ ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

XIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni¹. Katamaṇi pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XIV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgataassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham⁶ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-

¹ M₆ Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asekkhabalāni. ² Ph. 'agārass' eva etaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M₇ (Com.) sekkhabalāni.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then Satthā and so on.

gavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradbhaviriyo viharati¹ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhitadhuṛo kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ² pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivice' eva kamehi vivicca³ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiya ca virāga upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kāyena⁴ paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe 'va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. hoti. ² Ph. cirakālabh°

³ T. M₆. M, pe, *then* catutthajjh° ⁴ Ph. kālena.

paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca¹ bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūtāgarassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ ti.

XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti,² no paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

¹ T. M₆. M, katthaci *throughout*.

² omitted by Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā¹ na² silasampanno hoti, paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimutisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti⁴.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ti.

XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva³ attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā⁴ na paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na⁵ vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na⁵ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ transpose these two words.

² M₆ adds attanā na paññāya sampanno hoti, paraṃ paññāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiyā; ³ has paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno (sic) hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya and so on.

³ T. M₆. M₇ nev'. ⁴ T. omits this phrase entirely.

⁵ omitted by M₆.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva¹ attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti parañ ca samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttināpadassanasampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttināpadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca² paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Ananussutakūṭaṃ⁵ ca saṃkhittaṃ⁶ vitthatena⁷ ca

Daṭṭhabbaṃ ca puna⁸ kūṭaṃ cattāro ca⁹ hitena¹⁰ ca ti.

XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso¹¹ asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ¹² dhammaṃ paripūressati¹³ ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati¹⁴, abhisamācārikaṃ

¹ Ph. no; T. M₆. M₇ nev'. ² omitted by M₆. M₇.

³ M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. uddānagāthā; S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. ananussutaṃ ca kutaṃ ca.

⁶ M₆ ekhittena; M₇ ekhitte. ⁷ M. vitthārena; Ph. vitthāne.

⁸ T. M₇ pura; omitted by M₆; Ph. suno.

⁹ S. pi; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ ahitena, and then vaggo ti; Ph. tena ca ti.

¹¹ M. appatisso and sappatisso throughout.

¹² M. S. abhi° throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. °pūressati and °pūritvā throughout.

¹⁴ T. continues So vata and so on.

dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, silāni aparipūretvā sammāditṭhiṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, sammāditṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhinṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ² dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, silāni paripūretvā sammāditṭhiṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati³, sammāditṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhinṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ⁴ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ⁵ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silakkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, silakkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā⁶ paññakkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silakkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, silakkhandhaṃ paripūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti thā-

¹ M. Ph. vijjati ti. ² M. inserts gacchati.

³ T. continues So vata and so on.

⁴ M₆ inserts paripuretvā (sic) sekhaṃ dhammaṃ.

⁵ M₆ omits all from abhi° to vijjati.

⁶ M₆ omits all from samādhi° to vijjati.

nam etaṃ vijjati¹, samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretvā paññā-
kkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti tñanam etaṃ vijjati ti.

XXIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave jātārūpassa² upakkilesā yehi
upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu³ hoti
na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na
ca sammā-upeti kammāya. Katame pañca?

2. Ayo, lohaṃ, tipu, sisam, sajjhaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca⁴ jātārūpassa upakkilesā yehi
upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu⁴ hoti
na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca⁴ na
ca sammā-upeti kammāya.

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātārūpaṃ imehi pañcahi
upakkilesehi vinuttaṃ⁵ hoti, tam hoti jātārūpaṃ mudu ca
kammaniyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā-
upeti kammāya. Yassa kassaci⁶ pilandhanavikatiya ākaṇ-
khati, yadi muddikāya⁷ yadi kuṇḍalaya yadi gīveyyakena⁸
yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c'assa attham anubhoti. Evam eva
kho bhikkhave pañc' ime cittassa upakkilesa yehi upa-
kkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca
kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca¹⁰
sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca?

4. Kāmacchando, vyāpādo, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakuk-
kuccaṃ, vicikicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upa-
kkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca
kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca¹⁰ na ca
sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upa-
kkilesehi vinuttaṃ hoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ mudu⁹ ca kam-

¹ M₇ vijjati ti, and omits the rest. ² M₆ rūpassa.

³ M₆, M₇ muduṃ throughout. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ vippamuttaṃ throughout.

⁶ M₆, M₇ yassa yassā ci; T. yassa yassā ca.

⁷ T. M₇ paṇḍitāya; M₆ paṇḍikāya.

⁸ M₆, M₇ gīveyyake; T. gīveyyakāya.

⁹ Ph. also muduṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

maniyam ca pabhassaram ca¹ na ca² pabhaṅgu³ sammāsamādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yassa yassa⁴ ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa⁵ dhammassa¹ cittaṃ abhininnāmeti⁶ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya⁷, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhaveyyam⁹: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ¹⁰, bahudhā¹¹ pi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvam tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam¹² seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ kareyyam seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne¹³ gaccheyyam seyyathā pi paṭhaviyā¹⁴, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam¹⁵ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahid-dhike evaṃmahanubhāve pāpinā parāmasseyyam parimaj-jeyyam, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena 'va samvattseyyam¹⁶ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamanusikaya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mānuse¹⁷ ca ye dūre¹⁸ santike cā¹ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: saraṃ vā cittaṃ saraṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam¹⁹, vitarāgaṃ va¹ cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ Ph. adds ca.

⁴ omitted by M₆ Ph.; M₆ omits also ca.

⁵ Ph. c'abhiññākaraniyassa.

⁶ Ph. abhināmeti; T. abhināmeti.

⁷ M. 'karaṇiyāya; Ph. 'karaṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhināmeti abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyā. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ Ph. paccanupabli^o; M. M₆ paccanubhaveyya; M₇ 'yyā throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ have after assaṃ: pe, then yava br^o; M. assa throughout. ¹¹ Ph. bahu. ¹² also Ph. 'yya

¹³ M. 'no; Ph. 'nena. ¹⁴ M. Ph. 'viyaṃ. ¹⁵ Ph. kareyya.

¹⁶ M₆ vā sam^o

¹⁷ M. Ph. manusse throughout. ¹⁸ M. Ph. add ye.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ have pe after pajā, and then vimuttaṃ and so on.

cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā¹ cittam sadosaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vitadosaṃ vā cittam vitadosaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ² vā cittam samohaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vitamohaṃ vā cittam vitamohaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittam saṃkhittaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittam vikkhittaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittam mahaggataṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittam amahaggataṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittam sa-uttaraṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittam anuttaraṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittam samāhitaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittam asaṃhitaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā³ cittam vimuttaṃ⁴ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittam avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ⁵ ti⁶, tatra tatr⁷ eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

• 9. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivasaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁸ tisso pi jātiyo catusso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsaṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ⁹ pi jātiyo cattāṣiṣaṃ¹⁰ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātiṣaṃ¹¹ pi¹² jātiṣaṃ saṃvattakappe aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīṃ¹³ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī¹⁴ evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim¹⁵, tatrāpāsīṃ¹⁶ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī, evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivasaṃ anussareyyaṃ¹⁷ ti, tatra tatr¹⁸ eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. sammohaṃ. ³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ M₆ omits all from vimuttaṃ to tatra, but it has pajānāti instead of pajāneyyaṃ ti; T. M₇ have after cittan ti: pajāneyyaṃ ti tatra.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ have after jātiyo: pe, then iti and so on.

⁶ Ph. tiṣaṃ. ⁷ M. vīsaṃ; Ph. vīsaṃ

⁸ Ph. satam pi jātiyo. ⁹ Ph. saṃvattakappe pi jātiyo.

¹⁰ Ph. saṃvattakappe pi jātiyo. ¹¹ M. Ph. vīsaṃ.

¹² Ph. dukkhapaṭi ¹³ M. Ph. vīsaṃ.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹ satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe² dubbaṇṇe² sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ³ vinipataṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ³ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pūpunāti sati sati āyatane.

11. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇāvimuttiṃ² dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pūpunāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIV.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave silavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalasavipanno, tassa papaṭikā⁵ pi na pāripūriṃ⁶ gacchati. taco⁷ pi na

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have after 'kena: pe, then yathākammupage and so on. ² omitted by Ph. ³ Ph. 'ti.

⁴ M. 'vippa° throughout; Ph. only once.

⁵ S. pappā° ⁶ M₆ pari°

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ have taco pi phleggu pi sāro pi na p° g°

pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti¹ sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno² hoti sammāsamādhi³, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho³ sākhāpalāsasampanno, ṭassa⁴ papaṭikā⁵ pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco⁶ pi pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti¹ sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam⁷ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam ti.

XXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi anuggahitā⁸ sammādiṭṭhi⁹ cetovimutti phala ca³ hoti¹ cetovimutti phalānisamsā ca, paññāvimutti phala¹⁰ ca hoti paññāvimutti phalānisamsā ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M₆. M. have after hoti: pe. then vimutti¹⁰ and so on.

² T. M₆. M₇. S. upanissayasamp⁹ throughout.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. Ph. add ca. ⁵ S. pappā⁹

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ have taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi p⁹ g⁹

⁷ Ph. here upanissasamp⁹

⁸ only M₆ (Com) has °ggahitā, but not in every place where this word recurs. ⁹ M₆ inserts cetovimutti hoti.

¹⁰ T. omits all from paññā⁹ to Katamehi.

2. Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi silānuggahitā ca hoti sutānuggahitā¹ ca hoti sākacchānuggahitā² ca hoti samathānuggahitā ca hoti³ vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalaṇisamsā⁴ ca paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisamsā cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha⁵ bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam⁶ vā anuttaram yoga-kkhemam anupāpuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo⁷ sabrahmacāri. Yatha⁸ yathā⁹ bhikkhave tassa¹⁰ bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmuḍḍam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo¹¹ sukham vedeti¹², sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ¹³ bhikkhave paṭhamam vimuttāyatanam, yattha⁵ bhikkhuno appamattassa¹⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena³ paresam deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. suttā° ² M₆ satānu° ³ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₆ phalān° ⁵ Ph. inserts bhikkhave.

⁶ M₆ anuppattam. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °niko throughout.

⁸ Ph. has Tathāgatassa so tasmim dhamme and so on.

⁹ T. adds vā. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ Ph. passaddhana° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ vediyati throughout.

¹³ M₆ imam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

47042

yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmaṃ¹ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti² dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ, yattha³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpunāti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave⁵ bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi⁶ yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ⁷ karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ⁸ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmaṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino ... pe⁹ ... yogakkhemaṃ anupāpunāti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave¹ bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ¹⁰ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvittaketi

¹ M. Ph. tasmī. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. add bhikkhave.

⁴ S. has after "tassa: pe, then yogakkhemaṃ and so on.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ M. Ph. nāpi throughout.

⁷ M₆ sajjhāyaṃ throughout. ⁸ Ph. inserts na.

⁹ M. Ph. la; T. M₆. M. give the full sentence; M₆, however, repeats after aparikkhīṇā vā one preceding line, viz. 'no pāmujjam jāyati and so on. ¹⁰ M. Ph. 'bhūtaṃ.

anuvicarati¹ manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati, tathā tathā² so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave catuttham vimuttāyatanam, yathā³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattam va anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁵ na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati⁶, api ca khvassa⁷ aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam⁸ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam⁹ suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam¹¹ samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave pañcamam vimuttāyatanam, yathā¹² bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahi-

¹ S. *vicāreti throughout*. ² Ph. *yathā yathā*.

³ Ph. *adds* bhikkhave.

⁴ S. *has after* 'tassa: pe, then yogakkhemam and so on.

⁵ M₆ bhikkhu. ⁶ Ph. *anupekkhati*.

⁷ M₆. M₇ khvassa; T. kho vassa. ⁸ M₇ duggahitam.

⁹ M. Ph. *supadh° throughout*.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ *insert here the whole phrase beginning with yathāsutam and ending with bhikkhuno*.

¹¹ T. *oddly adds*: sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya tathā tathā cittam. ¹² M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.

tattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ¹ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanāni, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ¹ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti ti.

XXVII.

1. Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha² appamāṇaṃ nipakā³ patissatā. Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvayaṭaṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakāṇaṃ patissatānaṃ pañca nānāni paccattaṃ yeva⁴ uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho c'eva āyatīṇ ca sukhavipāko' ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmiso' ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito'⁵ ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ⁶ samādhi santo⁷ paṇito paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritāvaṭo'⁸ ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'so⁹ kho paṇāhaṃ imam samādhiṃ¹⁰ sato¹⁰ 'va¹⁰ samapajjāmi sato 'va¹¹ vuṭṭhahāmi' ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati.

Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha appamāṇaṃ nipakā¹² patissatā. Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvayaṭaṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakāṇaṃ patissatānaṃ imāni pañca nānāni paccattaṃ yeva uppajjanti ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. bhāvētaṃ.

³ M nippaka; Ph. nipakkā throughout; M₆ nipakaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. S. 'ttaṇ ñeva throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. mahāpurisa^o ⁶ T. omits this whole phrase.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. 'vārivāvaṭo; Ph. 'sankāre niggayhavārivāvato (sic); M₆ niggahavāritavato; M₇ 'tāvato (sic); T. S. 'vāritappatto.

⁹ M. sato. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

¹¹ omitted by all MSS (also S.) except M₆. M₇.

¹² T. nipakaṃ.

XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanam desessāmi, tam suṇātha¹ sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avova: — Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kamehi...pe²...paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So³ imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti⁴ parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho⁴ nahāpako⁵ vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kamsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni ākiritvā udayena parippasakam parippasakam sanneyya, sā'ssa⁶ nahāniyapiṇḍi snehanugata⁷ snehaparetā santarabāhirā⁸ phuṭā snehena na⁹ ca paggharati, evam eva kho bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam paṭhamā bhāvanā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ... pe²... dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado¹⁰ ubbhidadako¹¹, tassa nev'assa puratthimāya disāya udakassa ayamukhaṃ na pacchimāya disāya udakassa ayamukhaṃ¹² na uttarāya

¹ M. Ph. omit the following words till Katamā; S. has pe.

² M. pa; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ omit it (M₆ adds vivicca akusalehi dhammehi). ³ omitted by T. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhā° throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. sā nhān°; T. sāyya nahāniyya; S. sāyam nhā°

⁷ M. Ph. S. sineha° throughout. ⁸ M. Ph. S. samantara°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. add gambhiro.

¹¹ S. ubhitod° ¹² M₆. M₇ invert these two words.

disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na¹ dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na² kālena kalam sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya³, atha kho tamhā⁴ ca udakarahadā sitā vāridhārā⁵ ubbhijjivā⁶ tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya⁷ paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena⁸ apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiyā bhāvanā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāga ... pe⁹ ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

7. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ¹⁰ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggapossini, tāni yāva c'aggā¹¹ yāva ca mūla sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni¹² paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ¹² vā¹² puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā¹² apphuṭaṃ assa¹³, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā¹⁴.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pa-

¹ omitted by M₇. ² omitted by T. M₆. S.

³ M₇ (Com.). S. nānupp^o; M. anuppavaccheyya.

⁴ Ph. sabbā. ⁵ M₆ dhārā: T. sitaṃ vāridhāraṃ.

⁶ Ph. uppajjivā.

⁷ omitted by T. Ph. ⁸ M₆ nipajatikena sukhena.

⁹ omitted by all MSS except S. ¹⁰ M₇ 'niyā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ ca aggā. ¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M₆ mā assa.

¹⁴ M₇ adds ca.

hānā¹ ... pe² ... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi³ bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasissam pārupitvā⁴ nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ catutthā bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittam suggahitaṃ⁵ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ⁶ suppaṭividdham paññāya⁷.

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño⁸ va⁹ aññaṃ paccavekkheyya, tthito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nipannaṃ, paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittam suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdham paññāya: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā⁹ bhāvanā.

Evam bhāvite kho¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹¹ ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa abhinñāsācchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhinñāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva¹² sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaṇiko adhāre tthapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo¹¹, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvajjeyya¹³, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evam

¹ Ph. S. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

² M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. *shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words.* ⁴ M. Ph. pārupitvā.

⁵ M. Ph. sugah^o *throughout*.

⁶ M. Ph. supa^o *throughout*.

⁷ T. paññāya ti, *then* ariyassa bhikkhave *and so on*.

⁸ M₆. M₇. S. vā. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇. pañcanū.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. ¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₆ yatra yat'r' eva. ¹³ S. āvaṭṭeyya.

bhante'. Evam¹ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu² evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva³ sakkehihhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane⁴.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharāṇi caturassā⁵ ālibaddhā purā udakassa samatittikā kākaṇṇe, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato ālīṃ muñceyya, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave² bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa⁶ abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa⁷ dhammassa⁸ cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya⁹, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ catummahāpathe ājāṇnaratho¹⁰ yutto assa tītho odhastapatodo¹¹, tam enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo¹² assadammaśārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gaheva dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gaheva yen' icchakam¹³ yad icchakam sāreyya¹⁴ pi paccāsāreyya¹⁵ pi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike¹⁶ sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ¹⁷ bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya⁹, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭam iddhividhaṃ pa-

¹ T. evam eva tam abhininnāmeti *and so on*.

² *omitted by* M₆. M₇. ³ M₆ yatra yatr' eva.

⁴ T. *has after* āyatane: kho bhikkhave evaṃ bhāvite ariye . . . āyatane.

⁵ M. caturassa; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M₆. M₇ caturasso. ⁶ *omitted by* M₆. ⁷ M₆ abhiññāya sacchi⁶

⁸ M. Ph. *have after* dhammassa: la, *and then* sati sati *and so on*. ⁹ M₆. M₇ 'kiriya. ¹⁰ M₇ jāṇnaratho.

¹¹ M. odhastha⁹; Ph. odhatta⁹; T. S. osata⁹; M₆ odhassapato. ¹² M₆ Ph. yogācariyo. ¹³ Ph. yad icchakam.

¹⁴ M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M₉ (Com.) = ujukam purato peseyya.

¹⁵ M. paccāhar⁹; Ph. paccābhar⁹; M₉ (Com.) = paṭinivatteyya. ¹⁶ *omitted by* T. ¹⁷ M₇ evam evam.

ccanubhaveyya¹: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assa² ... pe³...
yāva Brahmaloḁā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyya⁴ ti, tatra tatr'
eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbaya sotadhātuya visuddhāya
... pe⁵ ... ye dūre santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhī-
bhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ
cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarā-
gaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ ... pe⁵ ... avimuttam vā cittaṃ
avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyya⁴ 'ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-
khibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anu-
ssareyya, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo ... pe⁶
... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ
anussareyya⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pā-
puṇāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena,
atikkantamanusakena ... pe⁷ ... yathākammupage satte
pajāneyya⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti
sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ⁸ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiñña
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva
sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave caṅkame ānisaṃsā. Katame
pañca?

¹ M. T. M₆. M₇ obhaveyya; T. M₆. M₇ have after obhaveyya:
pe, and then āsavānaṃ and so on. ² M. Ph. assa.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. °yyā.

⁵ M. Ph. put the phrase in full, as above p. 17 sq. but, in
the second place, in an abbreviating manner. viz. sadosaṃ
vā cittaṃ vitadosaṃ (sic) vā cittaṃ samohaṃ vā cittaṃ ...
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ vā
cittaṃ avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ti paṇa° (Ph. has asamāhi-
tam vā cittaṃ sam° vā c° av° vā c° vim° vā cittaṃ ti.)

⁶ M. Ph. la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ omit the next words till sacchikatvā.

2. Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābaddho hoti, asitapitakhāyitasāyitasammāpariṇāmaṃ¹ gacchati, caṅkamādhigato² samādhi ciratṭhitiko hoti. 47042

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame ānisamsā ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam³ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam⁴ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosam kho Icchānaṅgalakā⁵ brāhmaṇagahapati-kā 'samaṇo khalu⁶ bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ⁷ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno 'sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁸. So⁹ imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samāraṇaṃ¹⁰ sabrahmaṇaṃ sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃ¹¹ pajāṃ¹² sadevamanussaṃ¹³ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ majjhe¹⁴ kalyāṇaṃ¹⁴ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ¹⁴ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti¹⁵ ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pahūtaṃ¹⁵ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake atthamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

¹ M. Ph. S. asitaṃ piṭaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ s"; M₆. M, 'khāyitasāyitaṃ s"; T. 'khāyitasammā"

² M₆ evaṃ samādhigato.

³ M. Ph. *put before* Ekam: Evaṃ me sutam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Icchānaṃk^o throughout. ⁵ M₆. M₇ 'lika.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ khalu. ⁷ M₆. M₇. Ph. Bhagavantaṃ.

⁸ M. T. *add* ti. ⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ Ph. marakaṃ.

¹¹ Ph. sassabrahmaṇabrahmaṇiṃ. ¹² T. 'niyā pajāya.

¹³ T. 'manussāya. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₆.

¹⁵ M. Ph. bahutaṃ throughout.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi 'ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā¹ maññe macche vilopenti' ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmapagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahidvāraṇakotthake thitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva² uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā³ ca³ mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ⁴ mīḥasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādhiyeyya' ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsana-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va⁵ bhavissanti⁶ brāhmapagahapatikā negamā⁷ c'eva jānapadā⁸ ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake⁹ deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva¹⁰ dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va⁵ bhavissanti¹⁰ brāhmapagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaṇṇānaṃ' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā¹¹ ca mayā¹² yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī, akasiralābhī, so taṃ¹³ mīḥasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādhiyeyya.

¹ M₆. M₇ kevaddhā; T. kevaddā; S. kevaṭṭa.

² S. c'eva.

³ omitted by T.; M₇ has vā instead of mā ca.

⁴ M. Ph. T. 'haṃ; omitted by S. ⁵ M₆. M₇ ca.

⁶ M. gamissanti. ⁷ T. negamattā.

⁸ Ph. jānapadā throughout. ⁹ M. Ph. plulla.

¹⁰ T. yena ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. Ph.; T. omits also ca.

¹² omitted by M₆. M₇. ¹³ M. Ph. 'haṃ; omitted by S.

Asitapitakhāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando. Piyānaṃ kho Nāgita vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimitte¹ paṭikkūlyatā² saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu³ kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse paṭikkūlyatā² saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nāgita upadānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato upādāne paṭikkūlyatā² saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo⁴ tatiyo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Dve 'gāravūpakkilesā⁶ dussilānuggahena ca⁷

Vimutti samādhaṅgikā caṅkamo Nāgiteṇa ca ti⁸.

XXXI.

1. Ekam⁹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi¹⁰ rājakumārīsatehi¹¹ parivutā yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasīlā samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako, te kayassa

¹ S. asubha° ² T. M₆, M₇ paṭi° ³ T. M₆, M₇ chassu.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. S. tass' udd°; Ph. uddānagāthā.

⁶ M. Ph. dve agāravā jātarūpā upakkilesā; T. M₆, M₇ 'gāraṇaṃ ca kilesā.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ dussilānuggahapañcamam.

⁸ this line is much corrupted in all MSS; M. Ph. then add: Pañcaṅg° tatiyo.

⁹ This passage is not to be found but in M₇.

¹⁰ S. adds ca; M₆ omits pañcahi, and has kumārāsatehi.

¹¹ M₇ kumārī°

bhedā parammāraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyū¹, devabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti².

4. Sace pana te³ bhante tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: mānusakena āyunā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukhena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti².

6. Sace pana te³ bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa⁴ manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva⁵ bahulaṃ vacikammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva⁵ bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva⁶ upahāraṃ upaharanti⁷ appaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M. upapajjeyyūṃ *generally*.

² S. 'hāti ti. ³ omitted by M₆. + Ph. T. M₆ tyāssa.

⁵ S. manāpena.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 'paññeva, and so throughout in every similar case. ⁷ Ph. 'hāraṇti.

amanāpaṃ. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattaṃ pāpuṇanti arahattappattānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

9. Ettha kho paṇ' esāhaṃ¹ Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin² ti.

10. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāvañ c'idaṃ bhante alam eva dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, yatra hi nāma devabhūtaṃ pi³ upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti.

Evam etaṃ Sumane, evaṃ⁴ etaṃ⁴ Sumane⁴, alaṃ hi Sumane dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, devabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti. Idam avoca • Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā⁵ Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi cando vimalo gacchaṃ ākāsadhātuyā
sabbe tāragāṇe⁶ loke ābhāya atirocati
tath'eva sīlasampanno saddho purisaṃpuggalo
sabbe maccharino loke cāgena atirocati.
Yathā pi meghe thanayaṃ vijjumaṇi satakkaku
thaluṃ ninnāhi ca pūreti abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ
evaṃ dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasāvako
macchariṇ⁷ adhigaṇhāti pañca ṭhānehi paṇḍito:
āyuna yasasā c'eva⁸ vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca
sa ve⁹ bhogaparibbulho¹⁰ pecca sagge ca modati¹¹ ti.

¹ T. pañāhaṃ. ² Ph. M₇. S. vimuttan.

³ T. 'bhūtaṃpi throughout.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁵ M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

⁶ Ph. tārigaṇā. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ 'raṃ.

⁸ M. ayunā ca yasenā ca; Ph. ayunā ca yasā c'eva.

⁹ Ph. sace; T. maṇḍave.

¹⁰ M. S. 'byūlho; M₆ paribulho.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. pamodati.

XXXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi¹ kumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cundī rājakumārī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Amhākaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evam āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipatā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamaj-japamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kūyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ' ti, sāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ pucchāmi: 'kathaṃrūpe nu² kho bhante Sattari pasanno kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe dhamme pasanno³ kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ' ti?

3. Yāvata Cundi sattā apadā⁴ vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana⁵ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi dhamma saṃkhatā vā asaṃkhatā vā, virāgo tesam⁶ aggam akkhāyati, yad idam madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vatṭupacchedo⁷ taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbanaṃ. Ye kho

¹ Ph. S. *add ca.* ² *omitted by M. Ph.*

³ T. M₆. M₇ *leave out here and in the next phrases ka-*
yassa bh^o p^o s^o yeva up^o

⁴ M. Ph. *apādā, dvipadā and so on.*

⁵ *omitted by T.* ⁶ *all MSS exc. S. insert dhammānam.*

⁷ T. vabbup^o; M₆ vaddhu^o; M₇ vadhup^o

Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana¹ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, Tathāgatasāvakasaṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggulā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaasaṅgho ahuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana¹ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi silāni², ariyakantāni³ tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujiṣsāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisampvattanikāni. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu silesu paripūrakārino, agge⁴ te paripūrakārino, agge kho pana⁵ paripūrakārinaṃ aggo vipāko hoti ti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggaṃ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ agge buddhe pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare. Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati aggaṃ āyu⁶ ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ aggassa dātā medhāvi aggadhammasamāhito devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodati ti.

XXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye⁷ viharati Jātīyāvane⁸. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā⁹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā⁹ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Adhivāsesu me bhante Bhagavā svātānāya attacatuttho¹⁰

¹ omitted by T.

² S. silānaṃ. ³ M. Ph. insert silāni.

⁴ M. Ph. aggesu. ⁵ omitted by T. Ph.

⁶ T. M. M. āyuṇ. ⁷ Ph. Bhaddike; M. Baddike.

⁸ Ph. Jātīyāvane; M. Jotiyā^o ⁹ Ph. °netto.

¹⁰ T. attanā catuttho.

bhattan ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā¹ Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggahassa Meṇḍakanattuno² nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṅkami. upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane³ nisidi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam paṇitena khādaniyena bhōjanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā⁴ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovasatu tāsam bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tāsam bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ tāsam assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yassa⁵ mātapitaro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbutthāyiniyo pacchānipātiniyo kimpārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādiniyo' ti. Evaṃ hi⁶ vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissanti⁷ mātā ti vā pitā⁸ ti⁹ vā¹⁰ samanabrāhmaṇā ti vā, te sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānissāma¹¹ pūjissāma¹² abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjissāmā¹³ ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu abbhantārā¹⁴ kamantā¹⁵ unṇā ti vā kappāsā ti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrūpāyāya vimaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātun' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yo so¹⁶ bhattu abbhantaro¹⁷ antojano dāsā ti vā pessā ti

¹ Ph. °natto. ² M. Ph. °nattassa.

³ Ph. S. insert kho, M. has vo.

⁴ M. Ph. evaṃ hi throughout. ⁵ T. dassanti.

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ S. °essāma.

⁸ S. °essāmā; T. M₆. M₇ pūjessāma. ⁹ M. Ph. °tara.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. ye te.

vā kammakarū ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānissāma akatañ ca akatato jānissāma gilānakānañ ca balābalañ jānissāma khādaniyañ bhojaniyañ ca paccamsena¹ vibhajissāma² ti. Evañ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbañ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evañ sikkhitabbañ: 'yañ bhattā āharissati³ dhanam vā dhaññañ vā rajatañ vā jātarūpañ vā, tañ⁴ ā-rakkhena guttiyā sampādessāma tattha ca⁵ bhavissāma a-dhutti atheni asoñḍi avināsikāyo⁶ ti. Evañ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbañ.

Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammarapañ manāpakāyikānañ devānañ sahayatañ upapajjati ti.

Yo nañ bharati⁶ sabbada niccañ ātāpi ussuko sabbakāmarahañ⁷ posañ bhattārañ⁸ nātimaññati na cāpi⁹ sotthi bhattārañ⁸ issāvādena¹⁰ rosaye¹¹ bhattu¹² ca garuno sabbe¹³ paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.¹⁴ Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁵ analasā saṃgaḥitaparijjānā¹⁶ bhattu¹⁷ manāpañ¹⁸ carati sambhatañ anurakkhati¹⁹ -
yā evaṃ²⁰ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā²¹ manāpā nāma te²² devā yattha sa upapajjati²³ ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Vesaliyañ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasūlāyañ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena

¹ S. c'assa paccayaṃsena; T. c'assa paccayena; M. Ph. c'assa paccayasenañsanam paccattamañsena samvibh°

² M. Ph. °rissanti. ³ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

⁴ T. tassa instead of tattha ca; M₇ omits ca, but has tattha. ⁵ S. °kā. ⁶ M₆ harati.

⁷ T. S. °kāmaharañ; °kāmañbharañ; M. Ph. T. M₆ have tañ before sabba° ⁸ Ph. attānañ. ⁹ M₆ vā pi.

¹⁰ Ph. issāvārena; S. issācārena. ¹¹ Ph. vāsaye.

¹² T. bhattuñ; M₆ M₇ bhattañ. ¹³ M. Ph. sabbañ.

¹⁴ M₆ adds ti; Ph. paṇḍito. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. uṭṭhāyikā.

¹⁶ M₆ sahaṅgitaparivañjanā. ¹⁷ Ph. tattha.

¹⁸ M₆ bhattum ca nāmañ. ¹⁹ M₆ °rakkhitam.

²⁰ T. evaṃ yā. ²¹ T. M₆ M₇ cchanda°

²² omitted by T. ²³ M₆ has here quite correctly upap°

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sakkā nu kho bhante¹ sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun ti? Sakkā Sihā ti Bhagavā avoca: —

Dāyako Siha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ² pi Siha dāyako³ dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyakassa dānapatino⁴ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyako dānapati yaṃ ñad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati yaṃ ñad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, idaṃ pi⁵ samparāyikaṃ dānaphalaṃ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Yānimāni⁶ bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ⁷ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni⁸ jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupatṭhako' ti. Ahaṃ

¹ M. adds Bhagavā. ² T. omits all from yaṃ to manāpo.

³ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁴ T. gahapatino.

⁵ Ph. Siha; omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁶ M₆. M₇ yāni.

⁷ S. na 'haṃ. ⁸ M₇ cetāni.

bhante dāyako dānapati, yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visūrado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ¹ petāni jānāmi. Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha: 'dāyako Siha dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati'² ti, etāhaṃ na jānāmi, ettha ca³ panāhaṃ Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi'⁴ ti. 'Evam etaṃ Siha⁵, evam etaṃ Siha⁶, dāyako Siha⁷ dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati'⁸ ti.

Dadaṃ piyo hoti, bhajanti naṃ⁹ bahū, kittiṇ⁷ ca papoti yaso ca⁸ vadḍhati, amaṅkubhūto parisam⁹ vigāhati visūrado, hoti naro amacchari.

- Tasmā hi dānani dadanti paṇḍitā, vineyya maccherama-
laṃ sukhesino
te digharattaṃ tidive patiṭṭhitā devānaṃ saḥavyagatā¹⁰
ramanti te
katāvakaṣā katakusalā ito cutā sayampabbhā anuvica-
ranti Nandanam¹¹.
Te⁹ tattha nandanti ramanti modare¹² samappitā kāmā-
guṇehi pañcahi
katvāna vākyam asitassa¹³ tādino ramanti¹⁴ sagge¹⁵ suga-
tassa sāvakaṃ ti.

¹ T. adds pi. ² omitted by T. ³ M₇ adds dāyako.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have this phrase only once.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ⁶ M. na; omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. bahukitti.

⁸ M. yasam pavadḍhati; Ph. yasam samvadḍhati; S. yas'assa vadḍhati.

⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ saḥavyatā; T. saḥavyatam gatā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇. S. °ne. ¹² M. pamodare; Ph. modaye.

¹³ = atissitassa, Tathāgatassa, M₁₀ (Com.).

¹⁴ M. S. kamanti.

¹⁵ S. sabbe; M. sumanā; Ph. sampannā.

XXXV:

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisā bhajanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto¹ hoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisaṃsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti satam dhammam anukkamaṃ

santo naṃ² sadā³ bhajanti⁴ saññatā brahmacārayo.

Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ

yaṃ⁵ so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbāti⁶ anāsavo ti⁷.

XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āgantukassa dānaṃ deti, gamikassa dānaṃ deti, gilānassa dānaṃ deti⁸, dubbhikkhe dānaṃ deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni⁹, tāni paṭhamam silavantesu paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānāni ti.

Kāle dadanti sappaññā vadaññū vītamaccharā¹⁰

kāle¹¹ dinnam ariyesu¹² ujubhūtesu tādisu

vippasannamanā¹³ tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Ye tattha anumodanti veyyāvaccam karonti vā

na tesam¹⁴ dakkhiṇā unā, te pi puññassa bhāgino.

Tasmā dade appaṭivāpacitto¹⁵ yattha dinnam mahap-

phalam

puññāni paralokasmim patiṭṭhā honti paṇinan ti.

¹ S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammanamanupagato.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add sappurisā. ⁵ M₆ ya.

⁶ S. parinibbātan^o ⁷ T. °savā.

⁸ S. omits this phrase. ⁹ T. °phalā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °maccherā. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. kālena.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M₆ avippa^o

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. tena. ¹⁵ all MSS have °vāna^o

XXXVII.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhānāṃ pañca ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyup deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānam deti. Āyup kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgi hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā, vaṇṇam datvā¹ vaṇṇassa bhāgi hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā, sukham datvā sukhassa bhāgi hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā, balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgi hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā, paṭibhānam datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgi hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni pañca ṭhānāni deti ti.

Āyudo balado dhiro vaṇṇado paṭibhānado

sukhassa dātā medhāvī sukham so adhiḡacchati.

Āyup datvā balaṃ vaṇṇam sukhaṃ ca paṭibhānado
dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati² ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saddhe³ kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisā, te saddham yeva paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddham, saddham yeva paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti, no tathā assaddham, saddhass' eva⁴ paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhassa⁵, saddhass' eva⁴ paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁶ desenti, no tathā assaddhassa⁵. Saddho kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe⁷ kulaputte⁸ ānisaṃsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ⁹ cātummahāpathe¹⁰ mahānigrodho samantā pakkhinaṃ paṭisaraṇam hoti, evam

¹ T. M₆, M₇, shorten the sentence by adding here immediately sukham datvā balaṃ datvā and so on.

² T. yatthū^o; M₇, yatthupagacchati. ³ Ph. sadde.

⁴ M. saddhaṃ nēva. ⁵ M. asaddham. ⁶ Ph. desento.

⁷ Ph. sadde. ⁸ Ph. °putto. ⁹ Ph. subhumi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. cātummahāpathe.

eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa pa-
ṭisaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhuninaṃ upāsakānaṃ
upāsikānaṃ ti.

Sākhāpattaphalupeto¹ khandhimā² va mahādumo³.
mūlavā phalasampanno paṭiṭṭhā hoti pakkhinaṃ.
Manorame⁴ āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā
chāyaṃ chāyatthikā yanti phalatthaṃ⁵ phalabhojino.
Tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ saddhaṃ purisapuggalaṃ
nivātavuttiṃ atthaddhaṃ sorataṃ⁶ sakhilaṃ muduṃ
vitarāgū vitadosū vitamohā anāsavā
puññakkhettāni⁷ lokasmiṃ sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.
Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ
yaṃ so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbāti anāsavo ti.

XXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpi-
taro puttā icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kula-
vaṃso ciraṃ ṭhassati, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjissati⁸, atha vā
pana petānaṃ kūlakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati⁹ ti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca ṭhānāni sampassantā mātā-
pitaro puttā icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ ti.

Pañcatṭhānāni sampassaṃ puttā icchanti paṇḍitā
'bhato vā no bharissati kiccaṃ vā no karissati
kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe¹⁰ dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjati
atha vā pana petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati¹⁰:
ṭhānān'etāni sampassaṃ puttā icchanti paṇḍitā.
Tasmā santo sappurisā kataññū katavedino
bharanti mātāpitaraṃ pubbe katam anussaraṃ

¹ Ph. 'bahupeto; M₇ phalaṃpeto.

² Ph. khandha^o; M₆ khandhitvā ca. ³ M₆ mahāluco.

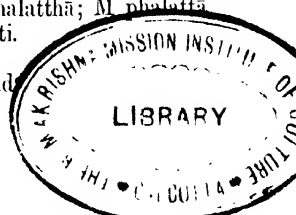
⁴ M. Ph. 'ramme. ⁵ Ph. S. phalatthā; M₇ phalattā.

⁶ S. surataṃ. ⁷ T. 'kkhettan ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭipajjati.

⁹ M₆ anuppāde^o; M. Ph. T. anupad.

¹⁰ T. ṭhassati; M₆ ciraṭṭhitaṭṭhe.



karonti nesam kiccāni yathā taṃ pubbakārinam.
Ovādakārī bhataposī kulavamsam ahāpayam
saddho silena sampanno putto hoti pasamsiyo ti.

XL.

1. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahā-sālā pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Sākhapattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, pa-patīkāya vaḍḍhanti, pheggunā vaḍḍhanti, sārena vaḍḍhanti.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim¹ nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati². Katamāhi pañcahi?

3. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati³.

Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā hi⁴ pabbato selo araṇṇasmim brahāvane
taṃ rukkhā upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanappatī⁵,
tath' eva silasampannam saddham kulapatim idha⁶
upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā
amaccā⁷ nātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino,
tyāssa⁸ silavato silam cāgam sucaritāni ca
passamānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkaṇā;
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ⁹ sugatigāminam
nandino deva-lokasmim modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Sumanavaggo¹⁰ catuttho¹¹.

Udānam¹²:

Sumanā Cundi Uggaho Siho dānānisamsayo¹³

Kūlabhojanasaddhā ca¹⁴ tñānaputtēna¹⁵ te dasā ti.

¹ M. Ph. °puttam throughout. ² T. M₆, M₇, vaḍḍhanti.

³ T. M₆, M₇, ca. ⁴ T. M₇, vanaspati; M₆, vanassa pati.

⁵ M. Ph. idha-m. ⁶ M. S. tyassa. ⁷ M. Th. S. saggaṃ.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. tatr' uddo; S. tass' uddo

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇, Sihanādena pañcamam.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇, kulabhojana- (M₆ °bhojanena) saddhāya.

¹² T. M₆, M₇, puttasaṅghe; Ph. puggalena ca.

XLI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame¹. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogaṇaṃ ādiyā. Katame pañca?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitara² sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraṇāporise sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ duttiyo bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā³ honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balā⁴ kattā hoti: ūtibalaṃ⁵ atithibalaṃ⁶ pubbapetabalaṃ rājabalaṃ devabalaṃ⁷. Ayaṃ catuttho bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-

¹ M. Ph. S. omits this phrase.

² T. M₆. M₇ shorten this sentence by omitting sukheti p^o sammā s^o pari^o after mātā^o; M₆ is extremely spoiled in this vagga. ³ Ph. yathā. ⁴ Ph. bale.

⁵ Ph. °balaṃ throughout. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ T. M₇ devatā^o; omitted by M₆.

mikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā mada-
ppamādā¹ paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ
damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti,
tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ² dakkhiṇaṃ
paṭiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.
Ayaṃ pañcama bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogānaṃ ādiyā.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ
ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, tassa evaṃ
hoti 'ye vata³ bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā
ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avipparisāro.
Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ
ādiye ādiyato bhogā abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye
vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me
abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayen' eva avipparisāro ti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā⁴ vittiṇṇā āpadāsu me
uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balā⁵ katā
upatṭhitā silavanto saṇṇatā brahmacāriyo
yad atthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharaṃ āvasaṃ
so me attho anuppatto kataṃ ananuttāpiyaṃ:
etaṃ⁶ anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme tṭhito naro
idh'eva⁷ naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatī⁸ ti.

XLII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ⁹ atthāya hitāya
sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,
dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mit-
tāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāh-
maṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sam-
pādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evaṃ

¹ Ph. maruppavādā. ² M. udaggikaṃ; Ph. uggikaṃ.

³ M₆, M₇ 'va. ⁴ M. Ph. taccā. ⁵ Ph. balā.

⁶ M. Ph. evaṃ. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ idham eva.

⁸ M. Ph. M₇, S. pamodati. ⁹ M. Ph. S. 'pitūnaṃ.

eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahunō ja-
nassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ¹ atthāya
hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya
hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,
mittāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāh-
maṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge, taṃ devatā rakkhati
dhammaguttaṃ²
bahussutaṃ silavatūpapannaṃ³ dhamme ṭhitaṃ na vijahāti
kitti.

Dhammatṭhaṃ silasampannaṃ saccavādiṃ hirimaṇaṃ
nekkhaṃ jambonadass'eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati?⁴
devā pi naṃ pasāṃsanti, Brahmū pi pasāṃsito ti⁵.

XLIII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā,
ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇ-
ḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati dhammā itthā kantā manāpā
dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

Āyu gahapati ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ,
vaṇṇo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, sukhaṃ
itthaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ, yaso ittho
kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, saggā itthā kantā ma-
nāpa dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā itthā kantā manāpā
dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ
dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ
lokasmiṃ na āyācanaheṭu⁶ vā na⁷ patthanāheṭu⁶ vā paṭi-
lābhaṃ vadāmi.

3. Imesaṃ ce⁷ gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthā-
naṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ āyāca-

¹ M. Ph. S. 'pitūnaṃ.

² Ph. 'vuttaṃ.

³ M₆ 'vatuppannaṃ.

⁴ M₇ aharati; T. arati.

⁵ T. has instead of this line devatthāya hitāya sukhāya
hoti ti; M₆ pasāṃsito pi ti.

⁶ M. Ph. M₆. S. 'nahetu.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

nahetu vā patthanāhetu¹ vā paṭilābho abhavissa, ko idha kena² hāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyup āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā āyussa vā pi hetum³. Āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena āyusamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti āyussa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇam āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā vaṇṇassa vā pi hetum. Vaṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vaṇṇasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti vaṇṇassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukham āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā sukhassa vā pi hetum. Sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukkasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukkasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukkapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti sukhassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasam āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā yasassa vā pi hetum. Yasakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti yasassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggam āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā saggānam vā pi hetum. Saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti saggānam ti.

Āyup vaṇṇam yasam kittim saggam uccākulinatam
ratiyo patthayānena ulārā aparāparā
appamādam pasamsanti puñṇakiriyāsu paṇḍitā.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. S. 'nahetu. ² T. idh' ekena.

³ S. hetu *throughout*.

Appamatto ubho atthe adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito
 diṭṭhe¹ dhamme ca² yo attho yo³ c'attho samparāyiko,
 atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatī ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-
 samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa ga-
 hapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-
 kamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati
 Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad
 ivoca: —

2. Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti.
 Manāpaṃ me bhante sālapupphakaṃ⁴ khādaniyaṃ, taṃ
 ne Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Pa-
 ṭiggahehi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti.
 Manāpaṃ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramamsaṃ⁵,
 aṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.
 Paṭiggahehi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ
 me bhante nibbaddhatelakaṃ⁶ nāliyasākaṃ, taṃ me Bha-
 gavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahehi
 Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā⁷ me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo
 me bhante sāliṇaṃ odano vigatakāḷako⁸ anekasūpo aneka-
 yañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ
 upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahehi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

¹ M₆ diṭṭh'eva. ² omitted by M₆. ³ M₆ so.

⁴ M. Ph. sāli°; M₆ sāluppakam.

⁵ S. sampannavarasūka° ⁶ M. Ph. S. nibbatta°

⁷ M₆. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁸ T. vijitakāḷako.

Hardy.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpani me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakatthato¹ paṭikatthato² paṭalikatthato kadaliṃigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohitakūpadhāno. Api ca bhante mayam p'etaṃ³ jānāma 'n'etaṃ Bhagavato kappati' ti, idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakam agghati adhikasatasabassam, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodaniyena anumodī⁴.

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpanam yo ujubhūtesu dadāti
chandasā
acchadanam sayanam ath'annapānam⁵ nānappakarāni ca
paccayāni.
cattān ca muttān ca anuggahitaṃ khettūpame arahante
viditva
so duccajam⁶ sappuriso cajiṭvā manāpadāyī labhate
manāpan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodaniyena anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aparena samayena kalam akāsi, kālakato ca Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aññataram manomayam kāyam upapajji⁷.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo⁸ kevalakap-

¹ M. Ph. S. goṇaka° ² omitted by M.

³ S. etaṃ. ⁴ S. anumodati.

⁵ M. sayanam annapānam; Ph. sayana-annapānam.

⁶ M₇ dubbajam. ⁷ T. uppajji; M₆ M₇ uppajjati.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆ °vaṇṇā.

paṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭ-
ṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Uggam devaputtaṃ Bha-
gavā etad avoca: —

Kacci te Uggā yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā
yathādhippāyo ti. - Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtaṃ
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ, aggassa dātā labhate
pun' aggāṃ,
varassa¹ dātā varalābhī² hoti, seṭṭham dādo seṭṭham
upeti ṭhānam.

Aggadāyī³ varadāyī seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro
dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati⁴ ti.

XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisanda kusalābhisandā[•]
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhaya samvattanti.
Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno
appamāṇam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukassāhāro sovaggiko
sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātam paribhuñjamāno⁵...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāram paribhuñjamāno . . .

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapiṭṭham⁶ paribhūja-
māno . . . Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajja-
parikkhāram paribhūjamaṇo appamāṇam cetosamādhim

¹ Ph. parassa. ² M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

³ *all MSS. exc. S. have* Yo agga^o ⁴ T. yathūppajjati.

⁵ M. *has* la *after* pari^o, *and so throughout*; T. *has after* pari^o: appamāṇam ceto^o, *and then* pe | vihāram pari^o mañ-
ca^o pari^o gilāna^o *and so on*; M₆. M₇ *have after* pari^o *only*
vihāram pari^o *and so on, as before*.

⁶ Ph. piṭṭham mañcam; M. piṭṭham pañcam; M₇ pañca-
piṭṭham.

upasampajja viharati, appamāno tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.

3. Imehi¹ ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde² na² sukaram udakassa³ pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum 'ettakāni⁴ udakāḷhāni'⁵ ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatāni'⁶ ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasahasasāni'⁷ ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatasahassāni'⁸ ti vā, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaram bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇānam ālayaṃ
najjo yathā macchagaṇasaṅghasevitā⁹ puthū savanti upa-
yanti sāgaram

¹ T. imehi pañcahi bh^o puññābhi^o ² omitted by T.

³ M₆ udakapuññassa. ⁴ M₆ yattakāni.

⁵ S. udakāḷhakāni, and so always udakāḷhaka^o, M. Ph. udakāḷhasatāni. ⁶ M. Ph. °sahassāni.

⁷ M. Ph. °satasahassāni. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph.

⁹ In T. this word runs naraganas^o; in M₇ ṇaragaṇā^s (M₆ naragasamvitā).

evam naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ seyyānisajjattara-
 nassa¹ dāyakaṃ
 puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ naḷḷo yathā vāriyavā-
 vasāgāraṇaṃ ti.

XLVI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 Saddhāsampadā silasampadā² sutasampadā cāgasampadā
 paññāsampadā.
 Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XLVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca?
 Saddhādhanam silādhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam
 paññādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?
 2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati
 Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe³ . . . Sattā
 devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhik-
 khave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave silādhanam?
 3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
 hoti, . . . pe⁴ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭi-
 virato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silādhanam. Katamañ
 ca bhikkhave sutadhanam?
 4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti, . . . pe⁵ . . .
 diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadha-
 nam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?
 5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena
 cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossagga-
 rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhik-
 khave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādha-
 nam?
 6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayattha-
 gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-
 mādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññā-
 dhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanāni ti.

¹ M. Ph. °nipaccattar° ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. la. ⁴ M. Ph. pa. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā suppatitṭhita
 silāṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ
 saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtaṇ ca dassanaṃ:
 adaliddo ti¹ taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.
 Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silāṇ ca pasādaṃ² dhammadassanaṃ
 anuyuñjetha medhāvi saraṃ buddhānasāsanaṃ ti.

XLVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave alabbhaniyāni³ ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammaṃ mā jirī ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhihammaṃ mā vyādhiyī ti⁴ . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mā miyī ti . . . khayadhammaṃ mā khiyī ti . . . nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, so jarādhamme jinne na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, atha kho yāvata sattaṇaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti⁵, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jirati, ahaṇ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ pariveyyaṃ urattāhi⁶ kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattaṃ⁷ pi me⁸ na cchādeyya⁹, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amitta pi attamanā assu, mitta pi dummanā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jinne socati kilamati paridevati urattāhi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa

¹ M₆ ca. ² M₆ padānaṃ. ³ Ph. alambh^o throughout.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇ add pe. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇ upatti.

⁶ M. T. M₆, M₇ in throughout. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ bhuttaṃ.

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆, M₇ maṃ throughout.

⁹ T. cchedeyya; M₁₀ (Com.) na cchādeyyā ti na ruceyya.

vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ miyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khiyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me² na cchādeyya³, kāye pi⁴ dubbhāṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assu' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me² na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbūhi⁵ savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ miyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khiyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nas-

¹ T. M₆, M₇, uppatti. ² T. M₆, M₇, mam.

³ T. na ccheyya. ⁴ T. kāye na.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇, abbahi; M₁₀ (Com.) abbahī ti nihari.

sanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattālī kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me¹ na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaññaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālī kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi² saviṣaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhantiyāni tñānāni samāṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha³ labbhā⁴ api⁵
 appako pi,
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam⁶ veditvā paccattikā attamanā bhavanti,
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati⁷ atthavinichayaññū,
 paccattikā 'ssa⁸ dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ⁹ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.
 Japena¹⁰ mantena subhāsitenā anuppadānena pavēniyā vā
 yathā yathā yattha labhetha atthaṃ, tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya,
 sace 'va jāneyya¹¹ 'alabbhaneyyo¹² mayā vā¹³ aññena vā esa attho',
 asocamāno adhiṇāsayeyya 'kammaṃ dāhaṃ kinti karomi dāni' ti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ mam. ² T. M₆. M₇ abbahi.

³ M₆. M₇ 'va; T. is here corrupt.

⁴ T. Ph. S. labbhati. ⁵ M₆ pi; Ph. aya.

⁶ T. sukhitaṃ. ⁷ Ph. vedati.

⁸ M. Ph. paccattikassa. ⁹ Ph. sukhaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. jappena. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. pajān^o

¹² T. 'niyo. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ ca.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹-Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakatā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'Mallikā deva devī kālakatā' ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo dukkhi dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno² nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ dukkhiṃ dummanaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ³ veditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhaniyāni tñānāni⁴ sama-ṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jiri ti alabbhaniyaṃ tñānam, ... pe⁵... Na socanāya na⁶ paridevanāya ... pe⁵... 'kammaṃ dalhaṃ cinti karomi dāni' ti?

L.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme⁷. Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya leviyā⁸ piyāpāyena⁹ neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhaṭ-ṭhaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ¹⁰ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito¹¹. Atha kho Muṇḍo ājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ¹² āmantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

¹ M. Ph. Passenadi *throughout*.

² S. °bhāno, *also below* °bhāṇiṃ. ³ Ph. °bhāni.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ *have after* tñānāni: pe, *and then* kammaṃ lalhaṃ *and so on*. ⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ *omitted by* Ph.

⁷ T. Kukkuṭ°

⁸ M. Ph. deviyā *throughout*; T. Bhaddādeviyā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālāṅc°) piyāya manā-āya. ¹⁰ M₇ °divā. ¹¹ S. °muncito *throughout*.

¹² S. sokār° *throughout*.

yaka Bhaddāya deviyā¹ sarīraṃ āyasāya² teladoniya³ pak-
khipitvā aññissā āyasāya² doniyā paṭikujjatha³, yathā ma-
yaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ cirataraṃ passeyyamā⁴ ti.
'Evaṃ devā⁵ ti kho Piya⁶ koṣārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño
paṭissutvā⁴ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya² teladoniya³
pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya² doniyā paṭikujji. Atha kho
Piya⁶ kassa koṣārakkhassa etad ahosi 'imassa kho Muṇḍassa
rañño Bhaddā devī kalakata⁷ piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya
deviyā piyāpāyena⁵ neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattam
bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya
deviyā sarīre⁶ ajjhomucchito. Kin⁷ nu kho Muṇḍo rājā
samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dham-
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā⁸ ti? Atha kho Piya-
kassa koṣārakkhassa etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Nārado
Paṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ⁹ āyas-
mantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato
'paṇḍito vyatto⁸ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇa-
paṭibhāno⁹ vuddho¹⁰ c'eva arahā ca.» Yan nūna Muṇḍo
rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma
Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā soka-
sallaṃ pajaheyyā⁸ ti. Atha kho Piya⁶ koṣārakkho yena
Muṇḍo rājā ten⁹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ
rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Ayaṃ kho deva āyasmā Nārado Paṭaliputte viharati
Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ⁹ āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'paṇḍito vyatto⁸ medhāvī
bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno⁹ vuddho¹⁰ c'eva
arahā ca.» Yudi¹¹ pana devo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ pa-
yirupāseyya, app'eva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradaṃ dham-
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā⁸ ti. 'Tena hi samma Piya-

¹ Ph. M. Bhaddādeviyā. ² M. T. M. M. S. āyasāya.

³ T. 'kujjetha; Ph. 'kunjatha.

⁴ M. paṭissunitvā; Ph. 'sunetvā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. kalakatāya (M. Ph. kalakaṅk) piyāya manā-
pāya throughout. ⁶ M. Ph. sarīraṃ. ⁷ M. S. kam.

⁸ M. Ph. viyatto. ⁹ Ph. S. 'bhāno.

¹⁰ M. Ph. buddho; S. vuddho.

¹¹ T. M. M. yaṃ āyasmantaṃ.

ka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi¹. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito² upasaṅkamitabbhaṃ maññeyyā' ti? 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosāraṅkhalo Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā³ yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Piyako kosāraṅkhalo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kalakataṃ piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarire ajjhomucchito⁴. Sādhū bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññati' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosāraṅkhalo utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Katavakāso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yānāni yojāpehi' ti. 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosāraṅkhalo Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yānāni yojāpetvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yānāni. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti.

2. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhaddaṃ⁶ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi⁷ yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassa-nāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va āramaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā yen'āyasmā⁸ Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

¹ Ph. paṭivivedehi. ² S. 'taṃ. ³ M. Ph. paṭissutvā.

⁴ here also T. 'muñcito. ⁵ T. bhaddāni *only once*.

⁶ S. bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; M₆, M₇ bhadrayānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆, M₇, S. bhadrehi bhadrehi.

⁸ M. Ph. S. yena āy^o

mantam nisinnam kho¹ Muṇḍam rājānam āyasmā Nārada
etad avoca: —

Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhantiyāni tñānāni samaṇe-
na vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā
vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammam mā jiri ti alabbhaniyam tñānam sama-
ṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā
vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammam mā vyādhiyi
ti . . . maraṇadhammam mā miyi ti . . . khayadhammam
mā khiyi ti . . . nassanadhammam mā nassi ti alabbhani-
yam tñānam samaṇena vā brahmaṇena vā devena vā Mā-
rena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammam
jirati, so jarādhamme jinne na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho
mayh'ev'ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvata sat-
tānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarā-
dhammam jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne
soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam
sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye
pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyy-
yū, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti.
So jarādhamme jinne socati kilamati paridevati urattāli
kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho
savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca param mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa
vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammam miyati . . .
khayadhammam khiyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so
nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho
mayh'ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvata
sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam
nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassana-
dhamme naṭṭhe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urat-
tāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na
cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi
na ppavatteyyū, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dum-

¹ omitted by T.

manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ miyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khiyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhantiyāni tñānāni samānena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha¹ labbhā api²
 appako pi,
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam viditvā paccatthikā attamanā
 bhavanti,
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati atthaviniccha-
 yaññū,
 paccatthikā 'ssa³ dukkhita bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ avi-
 kāraṃ purāṇaṃ.
 Japena⁴ mantena subhāsitenā anuppadanena paveṇiyā
 vā
 yathā yathā yattha labhatha attham, tathā tathā tattha
 parakkameyya,
 sace 'va jāneyya⁵ 'alabbhaneyyo⁶ mayā vā⁷ aññena va
 esa attho',
 asocamāno adhiyāsāyeyya 'kammaṃ dalhaṃ kinti karomi
 dāni' ti?

8. Evam vutte Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad
 avoca 'ko nu kho⁸ ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo' ti?
 'Sokasallaharaṇo⁹ nāma ayaṃ mahārāja dhammapariyāyo'
 ti. 'Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo, taggha bhante so-
 kasallaharaṇo¹⁰, imaṃ¹¹ hi me bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ
 sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīnaṃ' ti. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Pi-
 yakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi 'tena hi sammā Piyaka Bhaddā-
 dāya deviyā sariraṃ jhāpetha thūpaṃ c'assā karotha.
 Ajja-t-agge dāni mayaṃ nhāyissāma c'eva vilimpissāma
 bhattaṃ bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāma' ti.

¹ T. atthe 'va; M₆ M₇ attho 'va; S. atha kho idha lab-
 bhati. ² omitted by M₆. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. S. jappena. ⁵ M. S. pajān. ⁶ T. niyyo.

⁷ T. M₆ ca. ⁸ M. Ph. S. nama. ⁹ T. 'haraṇaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆ omit the repetition of this phrase; T. has
 taggha bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā and so on.

¹¹ M₆ idaṃ.

Muṇḍarūjavaggo¹ pañcamo.

Uddānaṃ²:

Ādiyo sappuriso³ ca⁴ iṭṭhā⁵ manāpadāyī⁶ 'bhisandaṃ
Sampadā⁷ ca⁴ dhaṇaṃ ṭhānaṃ⁴ Kosalo Nāradena⁸ cā ti⁹.

DUTIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

LI.

1. Evaṃ me sutam¹⁰. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Savatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante¹¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhā-
rūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso
ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo, vyāpādo bhikkhave āva-
raṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo,
tūnamiddhaṃ bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso aj-
jhārūhaṃ paññāya dubbalikaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ
bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhārūhaṃ paññā-
ya dubbalikaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇa nīvaraṇā
cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso aj-
jhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīva-
raṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appahāya
abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati parat-

¹ M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito. ² S. tass' uddānaṃ.

³ T. M₇ 'sa; M₆ 'sā. ⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ idha.

⁶ T. M₇ manāpaṃ abhisaddapañcamam; M₆ *is corrupt*.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ 'daṃ.

⁸ T. Kosalaganaratanena; M₇ bhikkhave Kosalagananena;
M₆ bhikkhave Kosalanagaram te.

⁹ S. *adds* Pathamo paññasako niṭṭhito; M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇
put these words (T. M₆ M₇ *omit* niṭṭhito) *before* Uddānaṃ.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆ M₇ S. ¹¹ M. Ph. bhaddante.

thaṃ vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim¹ vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissa-ti ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave naḍi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīgha-sotā hārahārini², tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vi-kkhitto³ viṣaṭṭho⁴ vyādinno⁵ na c'eva⁶ dūraṅgamo assa na sīghasoto na hārahāri: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe⁷ cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appahāya⁸ abalāya paññāya dubba-lāya attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayat-tham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariya-ñānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissati ti netam tñānaṃ vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīva-rāṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe pahāya bala-vatīyā paññāya attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave naḍi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīgha-sotā hārahārini, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pi-daheyya, evaṃ hi so 'bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avi-kkhitto aṭṭaṭṭho⁹ avyādinno⁹ dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sīghasoto ca hārahāri ca: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dub-balikaraṇe pahāya balavatīyā paññāya atthattam vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā ma-nussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissa-ti ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

¹ M. Ph. uttari *throughout*. ² Ph. "tārini.

³ Ph. vitthato.

⁴ M. visado; Ph. visaddo; M₇ visate vā.

⁵ T. vicchinno; M₆ jinno; M₇ jinno; Ph. vyātinno; M. vyādinno.

⁶ S. n'eva; T. na ce. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ Ph. appatāya; S. appadāya.

⁹ T. M₆ avyājinno; M₇ 'jinno.

LII.

1. Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nivarane sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayam¹ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ pañca nivarana. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanivaraṇaṃ, thīna-middhanivaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nivaraṇaṃ.

Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nivarane sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayam bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ ime pañca nivarana ti.

LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Ta-thāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti, appābādho hoti appataṅko samavepakiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya² nāccuphāya³ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya⁴, asaṭho⁵ hoti amāyāvi⁶ yathabhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, āraddhviriyō viharati akusalanaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgāni ti.

LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asamayā padhānāya. Katame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. sāyam; S. cāyam *throughout*. ² M. Ph. nābhīo

³ Ph. n'acc° *throughout*. ⁴ T. °kkhaya.

⁵ T. asaṭṭho; M₆ asaṭṭa; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M₇ aṭṭho.

⁶ Ph. samāyāvi.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jīṇo hoti jarāya abhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo asaṃayo padhānāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vyādrito hoti vyādhiyābhibhūto¹. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo asaṃayo padhānāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussasam dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, na sukaraṃ uñchena² paggaheṇa yāpetum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo asaṃayo padhānāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭhaviṃśakhepo³, cakkasamārūlhā⁴ jānapadā pariyāyanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho asaṃayo padhānāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana⁵ bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁶ ca honti, tattha appasannā c'eva na ppassīdanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ⁷ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama asaṃayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asaṃaya padhānāya.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saṃayo padhānāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuṃṃ susu kālakeso bhadrēna yobbanēna samannāgato paṭhamēna vayasā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo saṃayo padhānāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appabādho hoti appātaṅko samavēpākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato natisitāya nācucchāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo saṃayo padhānāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave subhikkhaṃ hoti susa-

¹ M. S. byādhiṃābhūto; Ph. byādhibhūto; M₆ vyādhiṃābhūto; M₇ vyādhiṃo (*sic*) hoti vyādhibhūto.

² Ph. ucchēna *throughout*.

³ M. S. aṭṭhaviṃśakhepo; Ph. M₇ aṭṭhaviṃśakhepo; M₆ aṭṭhaviṃśakhepo.

⁴ M. S. caggasamārūlhā; Ph. cakkasamārūlhā; M₆ cakkasamārūlhā; T. cakkasamārūlhāya.

⁵ S. puna. ⁶ M. S. pariccajā; Ph. paricchanno.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ tattham.

saṃ sulabbhapiṇḍaṃ, sukaraṃ uñchena paggaḥena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussa samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā¹ khīrodakibhūta aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu² viharati, saṅghe kho³ pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁴ honti, tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo⁵ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāyā ti.

LV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena⁵ kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamimsu⁶, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññaṃ abhiññaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhiññaṃ dassanakāmā ahoṣi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiññaṃ dassanakāmo ahoṣi. Tesuṃ abhiññaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahoṣi, saṃsagge sati viśāso ahoṣi, viśāse sati otāro ahoṣi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikaṭva methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsu.

2. Atha kho sambalulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: —

Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamimsu⁷, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññaṃ

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ M. S. °ccajā; M₇ °ccanā.

⁴ M. Ph. T. bhīyyobhāvāya; M₆ bhīyyobhāvā.

⁵ Ph. atha. ⁶ M. Ph. T. upasaṅkamimsu.

⁷ M. Ph. °saṅkamimsu.

abhiññaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhiññaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiññaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesam abhiññaṃ dassanā samsaggo ahosi, samsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevipsū ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati 'na mātā putte sārājati, putto va pana mātari' ti? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajaniyaṃ evaṃ kamaṇiyaṃ evaṃ madaniyaṃ evaṃ bandhaniyaṃ evaṃ mucchaniyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidam bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ. Itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā¹ mucchitā ajjhopannā, te digharattaṃ socanti itthirūpa-vasānuga.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi² . . . ekagan-dhaṃ pi³ . . . ekarasam pi⁴ . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajaniyaṃ evaṃ kamaṇiyaṃ evaṃ madaniyaṃ evaṃ bandhaniyaṃ evaṃ mucchaniyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidam bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo⁴. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā⁵ mucchitā ajjhopannā, te digharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānuga. Itthi bhikkhave gacchanti pi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, tṭhitā pi nisinnā pi sayānā pi⁶ hasanti pi bhaṇanti⁷ pi gāyanti⁸ pi⁸ rodanti pi ugghātita pi matā⁹ pi⁹ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yam hi¹⁰ taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti mātu-gāmaṃ yeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ gathitā; T. M₇ put this word before giddhā.

² M₆. M₇ add pe; T. adds samanupassami, and then pe.

³ T. M₆. M₇ add pe. ⁴ M. Ph. 'phoṭṭhabbam.

⁵ T. gathitā. ⁶ S. adds nipannā pi. ⁷ M₇ bhāsanti.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇; Ph. has bhāsanti, M₆ bhāyanti instead of gāyanti. ⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ yam pi.

Sallape asihatthena¹ pisācena² pi sallape
 āsivisaṃ pi āside³ yena daṭṭho na jivati,
 na tveva eko ekāya mātugāmena sallape.
 Muṭṭhassatiṃ tā bandhanti pekkhiteṇa mhitena⁴ ca
 atho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhaṇiteṇa ca
 n'eso jano svāsisaddo⁵ api ugghātito mato.
 Pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasmiṃ dissare
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.
 'Tesam kāmoghavūlhanam⁶ kāme aparijānataṃ
 kālam gatiṃ⁷ bhavābhavaṃ saṃsārasmim purakkhatā.
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya caranti akutobhayā
 te ve pāragatā loke ye patti⁸ asavakkhayan ti.

LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad
 avoca: —

Etarahi me⁹ bhante madhurakajato c'eva kayo, disa ca
 me na pakkhāyanti, dhamma ca maṃ¹⁰ na ppaṭibhanti,
 thinamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhira-
 to ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vi-
 cikicchā ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhiviharikaṃ bhik-
 khuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-
 kamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-
 mantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad
 avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evaṃ āha 'etarahi me bhante
 madhurakajato c'eva kayo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti,
 dhammā ca maṃ¹¹ na ppaṭibhanti, thinamiddhaṃ ca me
 cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ
 carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

¹ M. asihatthe, and then it continues by the posterior
 part of CXXXIX. ² M. Ph. pisaccenā.

³ S. āsadde; M. māside; Ph. māside.

⁴ T. M. mihitena; M. sitena.

⁵ S. svāsaddo; M. savāsido. ⁶ T. kāmogha-unhanam.

⁷ M. gati; M. M. (Com.) gati. ⁸ T. satta.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ M. T. me. ¹¹ M. me.

3. Evaṃ h'etaṃ¹ bhikkhu² hoti. Indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattañño jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo hoti, disā c'assa na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ³ na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Indriyesu guttadvāro bhāvissāmi, bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabban ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pababajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ⁴ ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakam upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca: —

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

¹ M. c'etaṃ; M₇ hi taṃ. ² omitted by M₇.

³ M. T. M₇ c'assa.

⁴ T. leaves out a whole line from [ara] hatam to [abhi] rato (has hato) ca brahmacariyaṃ.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evaṃ¹ āha 'etarahi me bhante na c'eva² madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ³ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

7. Evaṃ h'etaṃ⁴ bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca⁵ taṃ⁵ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tas-mā ti ha vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhaviṣṣāma, bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāma ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

LVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave tñānāni abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyāधिṃ anatito ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatito ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam it-

¹ Ph. omits *this and the following words till* na c'eva.

² T. M, na tveva. ³ M. me.

⁴ M. c'etaṃ; T. hi taṃ. ⁵ M. M, pi c'assa; T. hi c'assa.

thiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kam-massako 'mhi kammadāyādo kaumayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyado bhavissāmi ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca¹ bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā² kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ tñānaṃ³ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kayena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ tñānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ⁴ jivite jīvitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya ducca-

¹ M. Ph. S. kiṃ ca *throughout*.

² Ph. S. sattā *throughout*.

³ Ph. S. taṃtñānaṃ (Ph. *once saṃtñānaṃ*) *throughout*.

⁴ Ph. attānaṃ.

ritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato, yo jivite jivitamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maranadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatito ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam piyesu¹ chandarāgo², yena rāgena rattā³ kāyena duccaritam caranti, vācāya duccaritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato, yo piyesu¹ chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisarāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritam⁴ pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisarāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sace⁵ so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati

¹ M. adds manāpesu yo. ² Ph. nandirāgo.

³ Ph. S. sattā. ⁴ T. tam *instead of* duccaritam.

⁵ T. yaṃ kho; M., S. sa kho.

‘na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko¹ jarādhammo² jaraṃ anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti³, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatita’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiññaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni⁴ pahiyanti, anusayā⁵ vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko vyādhidhammo vyādhiṃ anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhiṃ anatita’ ti tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiññaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatita’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiññaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho mayh’ev’ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiññaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’eko kammassako ‘mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇḍasaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakāṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṇḍasaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakāṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavis-

¹ M, S. ahañ ñev’eko; T. aññe v’eko *throughout*.

² M. ‘dhammo ‘mhi *throughout*.

³ T. M, upatti *throughout*.

⁴ T. M, ‘janā; M. *add’s* sabbaso *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. bahu anu°

santi¹ ti, tassa tam tñānaṃ abhinñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā atho¹ maraṇadhammino yathā dhammā tathā sattā², jigucchanti puthujjanā. Ahaṃ c'etaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃdhammesu pāṇisu tam etaṃ³ paṭirūpassa mama evaṃvihārino. So 'haṃ evaṃ viharanto ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ ārogye ca⁴ yobbanasmiṃ jīvitasmīṃ ca yo⁵ mado⁶ sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato. Tassa me⁸ ahu ussāho⁹ piḍḍānaṃ abhipassato, nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum anivatti¹⁰ bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano¹¹ ti.

LVIII.

1. Ekaṃ¹² samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañña-samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesāliṃ¹³ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍa-pātaṭaṭikkanto Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanukāni¹⁴ ādāya kukkurasāṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasaṃsu Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipitvā kukkurasāṅghaṃ ekamantaṃ uyyojetvā¹⁵ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-

¹ M. S. atha; S. adds kho. ² S. santā; M₇ satthā.

³ M. S. na me tam; M₇ na n'etaṃ.

⁴ omitted by M. T. M₇. S. ⁵ T. M₇ ye.

⁶ T. M₇ madā. ⁷ Ph. abhibhavasmi.

⁸ M₇ ce. ⁹ M₇ anuhussā hoti for ahu ussāho.

¹⁰ M₇ anibbatti. ¹¹ S. brahmacera⁹

¹² T. has before ekaṃ: Evaṃ me sutam.

¹³ T. M₇ Vesāliyaṃ. ¹⁴ M. S. dhanūni throughout.

¹⁵ S. upayojetvā.

detvā tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghavihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṇhībhūte tuṇhībhūte pañjalike Bhagavantam payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānaṃ udānesi: —

Bhāvissanti Vajji bhāvissanti Vajji ti.

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi 'bhāvissanti Vajji bhāvissanti Vajji' ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apajahā¹, yāni pi tāni kulesu pahīnakāni² pahiyanti ucchū³ ti vā badarā ti vā pūvā ti vā modakā ti vā sakkhalakā⁴ ti vā, tāni⁵ vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti, kulitthīnaṃ pi kulakumārīnaṃ pi pacchāliyaṃ⁶ khipanti, te dān' ime tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti ti.⁷

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā samvījanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa⁸ yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya⁹ senāpatikassa¹⁰ yadi vā gāmagāmikassa¹¹ yadi vā pūgagāmanikassa¹², ye va pana kulesu paccakādhipaccaṃ karenti¹³, vuddhi¹⁴ yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihaṇi. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi¹⁵ dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitāro sakkaroti garukaroti māneti

¹ M. apānubhā; S. apāṭubhā; Ph. apānutā; M.₁₀ (Com.) apajahā ti avaḍḍhinissitā mānatthaddhā.

² S. pahīna^o; M. Ph. pahina^o; T. pahenakāni; M.₇ pahina^o

³ T. ujju. ⁴ M. Ph. S. saṅkulikā; M.₇ sakkhalikā.

⁵ T. M.₇ add pi. ⁶ M.₇ pacchālikam.

⁷ M.₇ namassanti Vajji ti.

⁸ M.₇ muddhāvasittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.

⁹ omitted by M. M.₇. ¹⁰ M.₇ senāpatissa.

¹¹ T. gāmagāmikassa; M. gāmagāmanikassa; M.₇ gāmikassa.

¹² T. M.₇ puggāmanikassa; M. Ph. pugagā^o throughout.

¹³ T. karonti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuddhi throughout.

¹⁵ Ph. sedāmakkhitehi throughout.

pūjeti. Tam enaṃ mātāpitāro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyupālehi' ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadārādāsakammakaraṇāporise sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ puttadārādāsakammakaraṇāporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyupālehi' ti. Puttadārādāsakammakaraṇāporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khetṭakammantasāmantasaṃvohāre¹ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ khetṭakammantasāmantasaṃvohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyupālehi' ti. Khetṭakammantasāmantasaṃvohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi ya ta² balipaṭṭiggaṇhikā devatā taṃ³ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ balipaṭṭiggaṇhikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyupālehi' ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇa sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyupālehi' ti. Samaṇabrāhmaṇānu-

¹ M. S. °sabyohāre; Ph. °sabbohāre *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M, yāvata. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

kampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yassa kassaci¹ Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā sampvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa yadi vā ratṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya² senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagāmikassa³ yadi vā pūgagāmanikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhīpaccam karenti, vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

Mātāpitukieccakaro⁴ puttadārahito sadā
antojanassa atthāya ye c'assa anujivino
ubhinnaṃ yeva⁵ atthāya vadaññū hoti silavā
ñātinaṃ pubbapetanāṃ diṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvitaṃ
samañānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ devatānaṃ ca paṇḍito
vittisañjanano hoti dhammena gharam āvasaṃ.
So karitvāna kalyāṇaṃ pūjjo⁶ hoti pasamsiyo,
idh'eva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca⁷ sagge pamodati ti.

LIX.

1. Pañcali⁸ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo.

Inehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

LX.

1. Pañcali bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito⁹. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho

¹ T. kassa. ² omitted by M. M₇.

³ M. gāmagāmanikassa; M₇ gāmasamikassa.

⁴ M. Ph. mātū^o ⁵ M. Ph. ubhinnaṃ c'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. pūjo; S. pujo. ⁷ M. Ph. pacca.

⁸ T. omits LIX. ⁹ M. dhammavinaya^o

¹⁰ T. M₇ buḍḍha^o throughout.

suggahitaṅgāhi, dullabho padakkhiṇaggāhi, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

Nivaraṇavaggo¹ chaṭṭho²

Uddānaṃ³:

Āvaraṇaṃ rāsi aṅgāni samayaṃ ca⁴ mātuputtikā

Upajjhāṭṭhānā⁵ kumārā⁶ Licchavī apare duve⁷ ti.

LXI.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave saṇḍā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Asubhasaṇḍā⁸ maraṇasaṇḍā ādīnavaṇḍā⁹ āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇḍā sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇḍā¹⁰.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saṇḍā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LXII.

1. Pañc'imā¹¹ bhikkhave saṇḍā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Aniccasaṇḍā anattasaṇḍā maraṇasaṇḍā āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇḍā sabbaloke¹² anabhiratasāṇḍā.

¹ M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito; Ph. "vaggam ni"

² Ph. chaṭṭham; M. S. paṭhamo.

³ S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁴ *omitted by* S.; T. samādhi cā ti (? māti) puttiyo; M, samāyādhimāti-puttiyā. ⁵ S. 'na; Ph. upajjhāyana.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* ca.

⁷ M. Ph. aparā dve; T. M, *have for this line*: upajjhāpekhanam c'eva kārom 'eva (M, kumāro dve va) mahallikā (M, mallakāro) ti.

⁸ S. aniccasaṇḍā, *and adds* anattasaṇḍā.

⁹ *omitted by* S. ¹⁰ M. anabhirati"

¹¹ T. imāni. ¹² T. 'lokenabhi"

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-sānā ti.

LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca¹ hoti varādāyī ca² kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca³ kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya silena ca yo pavaḍḍhati⁴ paññāya cāgena su-
tena cūbhayaṃ

so tādiso sappuriso⁵ vicakkhaṇo ādiyati saram⁶ idh'eva
attano ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya silena ca yā pavaḍḍhati⁴ paññāya cāgena su-
tena cūbhayaṃ

sā tādisi silavati upāsikā ādiyati saram idh'eva atta-
no ti.

¹ omitted by M₇.

² omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ Ph. vaḍḍhati; T. M₇ 'dha vaḍḍati. ⁵ M₇ silavato.

⁶ M₇ tam saram.

LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya¹ ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārinan ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājivo sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājivo sabrahmacārinan ti.

LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā pañca² dhamme bhāveti, pañca³ dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikāṅkham: diṭṭh⁷

¹ M. Ph. "sampadāya kathāya throughout.

² Ph. ime pañca. ³ M. Ph. ime pañca.

Hardy.

eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese¹ anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vīmaṇṣāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussolhiṃ yeva pañcamī².

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalaṇaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkham: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pubbāhaṃ³ bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesiṃ pañca dhamme bahulī-m⁴-akāsiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vīmaṇṣāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, ussolhiṃ yeva⁵ pañcamī⁶. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussolhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitatta bahulīkatattā yassa yassābhinnāsacchikaraṇiyassa⁷ dhammassa cittaṃ⁸ abhinimmāsesiṃ abhinimmāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇiṃ⁹ sati sati āyatane. So sace akaṅkhiṃ: anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi¹¹ kāyena 'va¹² samvatteyyaṃ ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane. So sace akaṅkhiṃ: . . . pe¹³ . . . āsa-

¹ T. adds sati.

² S. ussolhiṃ neva pañcamīṃ *throughout*; M. Ph. T. M. ussolhi yeva pañcamī (or pañcamī).

³ M. Ph. S. pubb'evāhaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. T. bahulāṃ.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ only M₇. S. have pañcamīṃ.

⁷ T. abhinñā; M₇ yassa abhinñāya sacchi¹⁰.

⁸ T. dhammacittaṃ; Ph. omits dhammassa; M₇ dhammassa cittaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. pāpuṇissati *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. pa. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹² omitted by T. Ph.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph.; S. puts pe after āyatane.

vānaṃ khayā¹ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihlabbatam pāpūṇiṃ sati sati āyatane ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasāmayā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhamupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pañ'assa aj-jhattaṃ supaṭṭhita² hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasāmayā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti.

LXX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pañ' assa aj-jhattaṃ supaṭṭhita³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ti.

Saṇṇāvaggo sattamo⁴.

Uddanaṃ⁵:

Dve ca⁶ saṇṇā dve⁷ vaḍḍhī ca⁸ sakacchena ca sājivam⁸ Idhipādā ca dve vutta nibbida cāsavakkhaya ti⁹.

¹ T. *has pe after khayā, then sacchikatva and so on*; M₇ *omits pe.* ² S. *sūpa^o throughout*; M₇ *supaṭṭhita*.

³ M₇ *supaṭṭhita*.

⁴ M. S. *dutiyo*; M. *inserts nīṭṭhito before dutiyo*; Ph. *has saṇṇāvaggaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.* ⁵ T. M₇. S. *tass' uddo*

⁶ *omitted by T. M₇.* ⁷ T. M₇. *samā ve.*

⁸ T. M₇ *sakacchā ca sājivata.*

⁹ *in T. M₇ this line runs: dve ussolhi dve nibbidā āsa-vānaṃ khayena cā ti.*

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāta cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca. Kātame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye¹ viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi, sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇi², sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇi³ kho paṇ' assa ajjhattaṃ supaṭṭhitā⁴ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāta cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca⁵, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁶ iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho⁷ iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo⁸ iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto iti pi. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁹ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho¹⁰ hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave¹¹ bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹² hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisamsāro pahīno hoti¹³ uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹⁴ hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. anabhirati^o

³ M, supaṭṭhitā. ⁴ M. Ph. M, add hoti.

⁵ T. °phaliko; M, °phaligho; M₁₀, (Com.) °paliko.

⁶ M. S. °parikkho throughout; M, °palikho.

⁷ S. niraggalo; M. Ph. niraggallo throughout.

⁸ T. °paliko; M, okkhittapaligho, but in the next phrase °paligho.

⁹ T. continues after bhikkhave: bhikkhuno tanhā pahīno hoti and so on. ¹⁰ M, °paligho.

¹¹ M, has pe after hoti, then evaṃ kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchin-
namūla tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyo-
janāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni
anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
bhikkhu āriyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uc-
chinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-
dhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo
pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca, pañ-
ṇāvimuttiphala ca honti pañṇāvimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca. Ka-
tame pañca?

2. Aniccaśāñṇā, anicce dukkhaśāñṇā, dukkhe anattaśāñ-
ṇā, paḥānaśāñṇā, virāgaśāñṇā¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca, pañ-
ṇāvimuttiphala ca honti pañṇāvimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti
pañṇāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhitt-
tapaligho² iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho³ iti pi, abbulhesiko iti
pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visam-
yutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho²
hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchin-
namūla tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho²
hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho⁴
hoti?

¹ T. nirodha° ² T. °palikho.

³ T. °palikho; M, °paligho. ⁴ T. °palikho; M, °palikho.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahinā hoti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggulo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni² saṃyojanāni pahināni honti uccinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmiṃsāno pahūno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadevā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī t' bhante vuccati. Kittavata nu kho bhante bhikkhu³ dhammavihārī hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpupāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So taya dhammapariyattiya divasaṃ atinameti, rīncati paṭisallanaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

¹ T. M., 'palikho. ² M., pañcārāmbhā°

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have bhikkhave; S. omits it always, M. omits it only here, whereas it has bhikkhu in every other place.

3. Puna¹ ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathā-pariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiyā² divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo³, no dhammavihāri.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena⁴ sajjhāyaṃ karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

6. Idha bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā na divasam atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu⁶ bhikkhu dhammavihāri hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu⁶ bhikkhu⁷ desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihāri. Yaṃ⁸ bhikkhu Sattthārā karaṇyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo⁹ taṃ maya. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha¹⁰ bhikkhu mā pamādattha¹¹, mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo⁹ amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

¹ T. omits this sentence.

² M₇ °saññattiyā. ³ M₇ saññatti°

⁴ M₇ continues: kho (kha) ussādanam yeva sutvā saṃsīdati of the next number.

⁵ T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. adds vo. ⁹ M. Ph. ? te. ¹⁰ M. jhāyetha.

¹¹ Ph. pamādattha.

LXXIV.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihāri dhammavihāri ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu¹ dhammavihāri hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu² bhikkhu dhammam pariyaṇuṇāti: suttam geyyam³ veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarin c'assa paññāya⁴ attham na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu pariyaṇuṇāhulo, no dhammavihāri.

3. Puna⁵ ca param bhikkhu⁶ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathapariyaṇuṇātam dhammam vittharena⁶ paresam deseti, uttarin c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ⁷ vuccati bhikkhu⁸ bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihāri.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu⁹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathapariyaṇuṇātam dhammam vittharena sajjhāyam kuroti, uttarin c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu¹⁰ bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu¹¹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathapariyaṇuṇātam dhammam cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttarin c'assa paññāya⁸ attham na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu¹² bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

6. Idha bhikkhu¹³ bhikkhu dhammam pariyaṇuṇāti: suttam geyyam³ veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarin c'assa paññāya attham ppajānāti⁹. Evaṃ¹⁰ kho bhikkhu¹¹ bhikkhu dhammavihāri hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito¹¹ mayā pariyaṇuṇāhulo.

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Ph. bhikkhave; omitted by S.

³ S. omits all from geyyam to vedallam. ⁴ T. aññāya.

⁵ S. has pe instead of the phrases beginning with Puna ca param. ⁶ T. dhammavihārena. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. paññā. ⁹ T. jānāti. ¹⁰ T. etam.

¹¹ S. has pe, and it omits all from desito to Ayaṃ vo and so on.

desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihāri. Yaṃ¹ bhikkhu Satthārā karāṇyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo² taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamaṭṭhāni, etāni suññagārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamadattha, mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha³. Ayaṃ vo² amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disva samsidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgamaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ⁴, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā samsidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgamaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussādanam⁵ yeva sutvā samsidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgamaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam⁵, api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam⁵ sa-

¹ T. adds kho. ² M. Ph. ?te. ³ T. anu^o

⁴ T. adds here sahati dhajaggaṃ; it shows, besides, some confusion in this passage and also in the next one.

⁵ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

hati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijita-saṃgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasiṣaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvupamaṃ puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ¹, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati². Kim³ assa rajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādika paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti. So taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa rajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritūṃ, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādika paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti, api ca kho samaṃ⁴ passati itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikaṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sak-

¹ M. Ph. sandhāretuṃ throughout. ² T. hināya vattati.

³ T. omits all from kim assa to idam assa.

⁴ Ph. T. sāmaṃ.

koti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa dhajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho¹ ussādanam² yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Kim assa ussādanāya³? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagataṃ⁴ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ⁴ vā suṇṇāgāradataṃ⁴ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā ūhasati⁵ ullapati ujjhaggeti⁶ uppaṇḍeti⁷. So mātugāmena ūhasiyamāno⁸ ullapiyamāno ujjhaggiyamāno⁹ uppaṇḍiyamāno⁷ saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa ussādanāya³.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam² yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussadanam², api ca kho sampahare haññati vyāpajjati. Kim assa sampahārasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ¹⁰

¹ here M, sets in again. ² M. Ph. S. ussāraṇā ñeva.

³ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇ°

⁴ Ph °gatānam. ⁵ M. Ph. uhasati; S. ohasati.

⁶ M. ujjhaggeti; M, ujjaggeti; S. ujjagghati.

⁷ S. upph° ⁸ M. uhas°; S. ohas°; Ph. has°

⁹ S. ujjagghi° ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

vā¹ suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati² ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno³ ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idam assa sampahārasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so⁴ bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ⁵ api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ⁴ sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjintvā vijitasamgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasiṃ ajjhāvasati. Kim assa saṃgāmaṃ vijayasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati³ ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno³ ajjhotthariyamāno viniveṭhetvā⁵ vinimocetvā yena kāmāṃ pakkamati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ⁶ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā⁷ ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satipa upatthapetvā. So abhiijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijjhena cetasa viharati, abhiijjhaya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññi sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchāṃ pahāya tinnavicikiccho viharati

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. abhinipp°

³ M. Ph. abhinipp° ⁴ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

⁵ M. vinivedhetvā; Ph. vinivedetvā. ⁶ Ph. vanapañṭhaṃ.

⁷ Ph. ābhujitvā.

akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivicca¹eva kamehi ... pe¹... cattuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So² evaṃ samāhite pitte³ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte³ āsavānaṃ kha-yañānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsava-samudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā⁴ pi¹ cittaṃ⁴ vimuccati⁴, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī⁵ nānaṃ hoti, 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthat-tāyā' ti pajānāti. Idam assa saṃgāma-vijayasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ⁶ sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasaṃgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

LXXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā

¹ M. Ph. la. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. ānañja^o; M. S. āneñja^o; T. M, have after °ppatte: pe || āsavānaṃ. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. vimuttamhī ti. ⁶ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati¹ vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti², tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³. So nātakehi niyamāno appatvā 'va'⁴ nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³, tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyaṃ māno paricariyaṃ māno ten'eva ābādheṇa⁵ kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³, tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyaṃ māno paricariyaṃ māno vutthāti⁶ tathā ābādhe. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijita-

¹ M. Ph. ussāh° *nearily throughout*.

² M.₁₀ (Com.) = vijjhanti. ³ Ph. denti. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ T. M., ten' evābādheṇa. ⁶ M., utthāti.

saṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājivūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā¹ nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya² vācāya³ arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi⁴ indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathā pi so⁵ bhikkhave yodhājivo asicammaṃ gheṭṭvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam eṇaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājivūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ⁴ vā⁵ piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasaṃ. Tassa⁵ evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ āramaṃ

¹ omitted by M₇. ² M. Ph. asaṃvusitehi.

³ omitted by T. M₇. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. etassa.

gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutthito' mhi¹ āvuso rāgapareto², na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum³, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. So āramaṃ gacchanto appatvā 'va āramaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁵.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti⁶. So nātakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpa-māhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo samvijjāmāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ ga-maṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅha-samaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gamam vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteṇ'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya sati-yā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattaṃ vā duppārutam vā, tassa⁷ mātugāmaṃ disva dunnivattaṃ vā duppārutam vā rago cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāganuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasa. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnahaṃ ara-maṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutthito' mhi āvuso rāgapareto⁸, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. So āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceṭi 'rāgapariyutthito' mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacāri⁹ ovaḍanti anusāsanti: —

¹ T. M₇. S. rāgāyito 'mhi; Ph. rāgaparito 'mhi *throughout*.

² T. rāgapareto.

³ M. Ph. sandhāretum *throughout*.

⁴ M₇. anāvikatva.

⁵ M₇. 'vatti.

⁶ Ph. denti.

⁷ T. *adds* tam.

⁸ T. rāgapareto.

⁹ T. brahmacāri.

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Atṭhisankhalūpamā¹ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Tiṇukkūpamā² kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Aṅgarakāsūpamā³ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā⁴ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Asisūnūpamā⁵ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Sattisūlūpamā⁶ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Abhiramatu⁷ āyasmā brahmacariye, mā āyasmā⁸ sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya⁹ hināyāvatti¹⁰ ti.

So sabrahmacārihi evaṃ ovadiyamāno⁹ evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha kiñcā pi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattisāmi⁷ ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁰.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahe tvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti,

¹ M. Ph. S. atṭhikaṅkalū^o; M₇ °kaṅkalū^o

² T. M₇ tinakkū^o ³ Ph. phalū^o

⁴ M. Ph. have after °ūpamā: pe bhiyyo.

⁵ T. abhiramā (sic) brahmacariyaṃ; M₇ abhiramāyasmā;

M. abhiramat'āyasmā. ⁶ M. māyasmā.

⁷ T. M₇ apaccakkhāya. ⁸ T. Ph. °vattati.

⁹ M₇ vadiyamāno. ¹⁰ M₇ °vatti.

apanetvā nātakānaṃ¹ nenti², tam enaṃ nātakā upatṭha-
hanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upatṭhahiyamāno paricari-
yamāno ten' eva ābādheṇa³ kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṇ
bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave
idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhāji-
vūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjāmāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram ga-
maṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇṇa-
samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ
vā nigamaṃ⁴ vā⁵ piṇḍaya pavisati arakkhiteṇ'eva kāyena
arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya sa-
tiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa⁶ mātugāmaṃ disva
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddham-
seti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena
pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnaṃ ārāmaṃ
gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso
rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sik-
khādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi'⁷ ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'ra-
gapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brah-
macariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ
paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi'⁸ ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahma-
cāri ovaḍanti anusāsanti: —

Appassūda āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahādukkhā
bahūpāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhīyo. Atṭhisāṅkhalūpama⁹
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahādukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnava
ettha bhīyo. Maṃsapesūpama kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ...
Tṭhakkūpama kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Āṅārakāsūpama
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Supinakūpama kāmā vuttā Bha-
gavatā ... Yacitakūpama kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Ruk-
khaḥhalūpama kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Asisūpama¹⁰

¹ T. nātinaṃ. ² Ph. denti. ³ T. M₇, ten' evābādheṇa.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. adis tam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. atṭhikāṅkalū⁶; M₇ 'kaṅkhalū⁶

⁷ M. Ph. insert here 1a; T. gives the full sentence.

⁸ T. M₇, omit this sentence.

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhūyo. Abhiramatū āyasmā¹ brahmacariye², mā āyasmā³ sikkhādubbalyaṃ avikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ⁴ paccakkhāya hināyāvatti⁵ ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha 'ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyamiṣṣāmi⁶ āvuso, abhiramiṣṣāmi āvuso, na dānāhaṃ āvuso sikkhādubbalyaṃ avikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi⁷ ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahe tvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apānetvā nātakānaṃ nenti, tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vutṭhati⁷ tamhā ābādhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puṅgalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puṅgalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvupamo puṅgalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūso.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ⁸ vā⁸ upanissāya viharati. So pubbaḥhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiten⁹ eva kāyena rakkhitāya¹⁰ vācāya rakkhitenā¹⁰ cittena upaṭṭhitāya satiya saṃvutehi indriyehi. So⁴ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ¹¹ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhā domanassā¹² pāpakā⁸ akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ¹³, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati⁸ cakkhundriyaṃ¹¹, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā¹⁵...

¹ M. abhiramat'āyasmā. ² T. brahmacariyaṃ.

³ M. māyasmā. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. 'vattati. ⁶ T. M. S. dhārayissāmi.

⁷ T. M. utṭhahati. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M. Ph. ārakkho. ¹⁰ M. ārakkho; Ph. arakkho

¹¹ Ph. eva. ¹² T. ajjhā domo. ¹³ M. Ph. anvasso

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ghāyitvā.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā¹ . . . manasā dhammaṃ viñ-
 ñāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhi-
 karaṇaṃ eṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhi-
 jhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa
 saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye
 saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto
 vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabba-
 taṃ kandaṃ giṇigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthamaṃ² abbho-
 kāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññagato vā rukkhamaḷagato
 vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kā-
 yaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satipaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so a-
 bhijjhaṃ loke pahāya . . . pe³ . . . so³ ime pañca niva-
 raṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe⁴
 vivicca⁵eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasaṃ-
 pajja viharati. So evaṃ samahite citte⁶ parisuddhe pari-
 yodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye
 tthe ānejjappatte⁷ āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhi-
 ninnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . .
 pe⁸ . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti pajānāti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetva
 dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati.
 so taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasangāmo taṃ eva
 saṃgāmasaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ
 puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-
 galo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvupamaṃ pug-
 galo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvupamā puggalā santo
 saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu ti.

LXXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassama-
 nena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātapaṃ

¹ Ph. phussitvā. ² Ph. pañthaṃ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. 'karano.

⁵ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. ānejjā; M. Ph. ānañja^o ⁸ M. Ph. la.

pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekakaṃ kho pana maṃ¹ araṇṇe viharantaṃ ahi vā maṃ ḍaseyya², vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaseyya², satapadi vā maṃ ḍaseyya², tena me assa kālakiriya, so maṃ³ assa³ antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto upakkhalitvā⁴ vā papateyyam⁵, bhattam vā me bhuttam⁶ vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā⁷ vā⁸ me⁸ vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so maṃ³ assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto vālehi samagaccheyyam sihena vā vyagghena vā dipinā vā acchena vā taracchena⁹ vā, te maṃ jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālā-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. S. ḍamseyya; T. ḍaheyya.

³ T. M, mama assa. ⁴ M. Ph. S. upakkhaletvā.

⁵ M, pāpat^o ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. satthakavāto pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyam).

⁸ omitted by M, ⁹ T. kacchena.

kiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe¹ viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto māṇavehi² samagaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi³ vā, te maṃ jivita voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kākakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, santi kho panāraṇṇe vālā amanussā, te maṃ jivita voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kākakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamāṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ' ti.

¹ M, ārañṇako. ² T, māṇavehi.

³ M, attakammehi; Ph. omits akata^o vā; T. has katammehi vā akatammehi vā.

LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhādrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vāyasā, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ¹ imaṃ kāyaṃ jarā phusati², jīṇṇena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni³ pantāni⁴ senāsanaṃ paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anitṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva⁵ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato jupako pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepakiniya gahaṇiya samannāgato nātisitāya nācunhāya⁶ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ vyādhi phusati, vyādlitena kho pana vyādhābhibhūtena⁷ na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni⁸ pantāni senāsanaṃ paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anitṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva⁹ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

¹ omitted by T.; M₇ yaṃ yaṃ.

² Ph. phussati throughout.

³ Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni.

⁴ Ph. santāni. ⁵ T. M₇ paṭigacc' eva.

⁶ Ph. na accunh°; T. nāti-unhāya.

⁷ S. byādhinā abhibhūtena. ⁸ Ph. °pattāni.

⁹ T. paṭiganacc' eva (sic); M₇ paṭigacc' eva.

yāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato vyādhito pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkham' ¹ susassam sulabhapaṇḍam, sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkham hoti dussassam ² dullabhapaṇḍam ³, na sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkham tena saṅkamanti ⁴, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaram buddhaṇaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni ⁵ paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anittho akanto amanāpo. Haṇḍāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva ⁶ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā' ⁷ avivadamanā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassanta viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti atṭhavisamkhepo ⁸, cakkasamārūlhā ⁹ jānapadā ¹⁰ pariyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti ¹¹, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅga-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. dusassam.

³ M. dulabha° ⁴ Ph. ten' upasaṅk°

⁵ Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °paṭṭāni. ⁶ T. M, paṭigacc' eva.

⁷ Ph. samod° throughout.

⁸ S. atṭhavisamkopo; M. atṭhavisamkopo; Ph. atṭhavisakopo; M, atṭhavisamkopo. ⁹ T. °rūlho; M. °sammārūlhā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. janapadā. ¹¹ M. Ph. pasaṅk°

ṇikavihāre kho pana sati akinnavihāre na sukaraṃ bud-
dhaṇaṃ sāsaṇaṃ manasikātum, na sukaṇi araṇṇavana-
patthāni¹ pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so
dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ pa-
ṭikacc'² eva³ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi⁴ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yena-
haṃ dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissā-
mi⁵ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassa-
mānena alaṃ eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitatta-
tena viharitum⁶ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-ga-
māya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisaṇcikkhati
'etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno
ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ
saṅgho bhijjati⁷, saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaraṃ bud-
dhaṇaṃ sāsaṇaṃ manasikātum, na sukaṇi araṇṇavana-
patthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so
dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ
paṭikacc'² eva³ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yena-
haṃ dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi⁵ saṅghe⁶ phāsu
viharissāmi⁷ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamā-
nena alaṃ eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena
viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya
asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassa-
mānena alaṃ eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahi-
tattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-
gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayaṇi etarahi asamup-
pannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo⁷ paṭibujjhitab-

¹ Ph. °panthāni; M. °pattāni. ² T. M₇ paṭigacc'eva.

³ T. M₇ continue: pe sacchikiriyāya. ⁴ T. vijjati.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe. ⁷ M. Ph. T. kho.

bāni, paṭibujjhivā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi¹ na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā² aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na³ sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti⁴ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā¹ abhāvitapaññā⁴. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo⁶ paṭibujjhitabam, paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti⁷, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti⁸, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. te⁹ pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabam, paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

¹ omitted by T. M., ² Ph. inserts samānā:

³ M. Ph. te na pi. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ T. continues: te abhāvitakāyā samānā . . . abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti and so on. ⁶ T. kho.

⁷ T. M, denti. ⁸ M, denti.

⁹ T. omits all from te to "doso, M, only from te to "paññā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samāna abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakathaṃ vedallakathaṃ kathentā kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissanti¹. Iti² kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samāna abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, ye te suttantā Tathagatabhāsita³ gambhīrā gambhīratthā⁴ lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisamyutta, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti⁵, na soṭaṃ odahissanti, na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti⁶, na ca te dhamme uggaḥetabbaṃ pariyāpunitabbaṃ maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikāṭā⁷ kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bahirakā sāvakabhāsita⁸, tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti⁵, soṭaṃ odahissanti, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti⁶, te ca dhamme uggaḥetabbaṃ pariyāpunitabbaṃ maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā

¹ T. paṭibujjhanti; M₇ paṭibujjhissanti.

² T. M₇ add pi. ³ M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh^o

⁴ M. Ph. gambhīratthā.

⁵ Ph. sussissanti; S. sussusanti; T. sussuyanti, but corrected to sussuyissanti; M₇ has sussuyissanti and sussussanti.

⁶ Ph. S. upaṭṭhāp^o; M₇ upaṭṭhahissanti.

⁷ M. kavitā; Ph. kathitā. ⁸ T. sāvakābh^o

⁹ S. upaṭṭhāp^o; Ph. upaṭṭhāpissanti; M₇ upaṭṭhapetthāsanti.

abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatim āpajjissati², sā pi bhavissati³ bāhulikā sāthalikā⁴ okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati⁵ appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo⁶ paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam ti.

LXXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam cīvare kalyāṇakāmā, te cīvare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti paṃsukūlikattam riñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni⁷ paṇṭāni senāsānāni gāmanigamarājadhāni⁸ osaritvā vāsam kappessanti⁹, civarahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

¹ T. *puts bāhu° after bhav°* ² T. *āpajjissanti.*

³ T. *bhavissanti.* ⁴ *omitted by T.*

⁵ M. Ph. M. *ārabhissanti.* ⁶ *omitted by M.*

⁷ T. M. *araṇṇe vana°*

⁸ M. *°rājadhānisu; Ph. S. °dhānisu (Ph. once °dhānisu) throughout.* ⁹ M. Ph. S. *kappissanti throughout.*

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te¹ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapātikattaṃ riñcis-santi araṇṇavanapatthāni² pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmaniga-marājadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti jivhaggena ra-saggāni pariyesaṃānā, piṇḍapātaḥetu ca anekavihiṭaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asaṃ-uppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbāṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ senāsane kalyāṇakāmā, te senāsane kal-yāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamaḷikattaṃ³ riñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni² pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmanigamarā-jadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti, senāsanaḥetu ca anekavihiṭaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asaṃ-uppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbāṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃ-saṭṭhā viharissanti, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi⁴ saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, aṇṇataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ⁵ āpattiṃ āpajjissanti, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhā-ya hināyāvattissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asaṃ-uppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbāṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharis-santi, ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi⁴ saṃsagge kho pana bhik-khave sati etaṃ⁵ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anekavihiṭaṃ sannidhikāra-

¹ omitted by M₇. ² T. M₇ araṇṇe vana^o

³ S. āraṇṇakattaṃ; Ph. rukkhamaḷa^o

⁴ T. M. °samanuddesasamsagge.

⁵ M₇ saṃkiliṭṭhe.

kaparibhogam¹ anuyuttā viharissanti, olārikam pi nimittam karissanti paṭhaviyā pi² haritagge³ pi⁴.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asanuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asanuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabban ti.

Yodhājivavaggo⁵ aṭṭhamo⁶

Uddānam⁷:

Dve⁸ cetovimuttiṭṭhalā⁹ dve⁸ ca¹⁰ dhammaviharino¹¹

Yodhājivā ca dve vuttā cattāro ca anagata ti¹².

LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhavanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Rajaniye¹³ rajjati, dusaniye dussati, mohaniye muyhati, kopaniye¹⁴ kuppati, madaniye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhavanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhavanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M₇ sannidhikārapari^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. haritthagge. ⁴ M. Ph. ti instead of pi; M₇ hi.

⁵ M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. has vaggam niṭṭhitam.

⁶ M. S. tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhamam. ⁷ S. tass' uddānam.

⁸ S. duve.

⁹ S. vutti ca; Ph. vuttiṭṭhalā ca; T. M₇ vimutti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M₇ vihari.

¹² Ph. yodhā^o ca dve vuttā araṇṇe bhikkhu bhāvitum kalyāṇacivarena cā ti; T. M₇ yo vā (apparently for yodhājivā) apare dve araṇṇe bhikkhu abhiratam (M₇ oti) civarena te dasā ti.

¹³ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ¹⁴ S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

4. Rajaniye¹ na rajjati, dusaniye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye² na kuppatti, madaniye na majjati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avitarāgo hoti, avitadoso hoti, avitamoho hoti makhi ca palāsi³ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Vitarāgo hoti, vitadoso hoti, vitamoho hoti amakkhi ca apalasi⁴ ca. Imehi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nemittako⁶ ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca⁷ lābham nijigimsitā⁸.

Imehi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

¹ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ² S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

³ S. palāsi. ⁴ S. apal. ⁵ S. has after kho: pe.

⁶ M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

⁷ omitted by T. M., S.

⁸ S. adds ca; M₇ has nijigimsitāro throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako¹ na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsitā.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi³ hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hirima hoti, ottāpi⁴ hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ

¹ M, nemittiko; M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

² S. *has after* kho: pe. ³ M. S. anottappi.

⁴ M. S. ottappi.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gan-
thānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapaṭisaṃbhidāpatto² hoti, dhammapaṭisaṃbhi-
lāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisaṃbhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhanapaṭi-
saṃbhidāpatto³ hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvācāni
simkaraṇīyāni tattha dukkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vi-
nāpāsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātum.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhik-
khu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca
bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācā-
ragocarasampanno⁴, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, sa-
nādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo
utāsannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā

¹ S. *has after* kho: pe.

² M. Ph. °sambhidāpatto; T. M., °sambhidappatto; S. sambhidāpatto *throughout*.

³ S. paṭibhāṇa° ⁴ M., ācārasampanno.

pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam¹ kevalaparipun-
nam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārū-
pāssa² dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā³ vacasā paricita
manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti
kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya⁴
anelagalāya⁵ atthassa viññāpaniyā⁶; catunnam jhānaṇam
ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalā-
bhī hoti, akicchalābhī hoti⁷ akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khaya
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
thero bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca
garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhik-
khu bahujaṇa-ahitāya⁸ paṭipanno hoti bahujaṇa-asukhāya⁹
bahuno¹⁰ janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanu-
sānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassi¹¹
sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹² bahujaṇaparivāro; lābhī hoti civa-
rapinḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ;
bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo¹³, ye te dham-
mā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāt-
tham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brah-
macariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussuta
honti dhātā³ vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā
suppaṭividdhā¹⁴; micchādiṭṭhiko¹⁵ hoti viparitadassano. So
bahujaṇaṃ saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme paṭiṭṭhā-
peti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa¹⁶

¹ M, sātthā savyañjanā. ² M. Ph. °passa.

³ M. Ph. dhātā. ⁴ M. Ph. visa° ⁵ T. M, anelagalaya.

⁶ M, adds 'va. ⁷ omitted by T. S. ⁸ M, S, bahujaṇaṃ⁹

⁹ M, S, bahujaṇāsu°; M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.

¹⁰ T. bahujaṇo. ¹¹ Ph. yassassi. ¹² T. gahatṭha°

¹³ S. has pe instead of the following phrase.

¹⁴ M. Ph. appaṭiv° ¹⁵ T. °diṭṭhi.

¹⁶ T. M, ti pi'ssa; Ph. iti pi.

diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹ bahujanaparivāro iti² pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahunō janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Therō hoti rattanū cīrapabbajito; nāto hoti yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹ bahujanaparivāro; lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo⁴, ye te dhammā dīkalyāṇā majjhe⁵ kalyāṇā⁵ pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ avyāñjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussuto honti lhatā vacasā paricītaṃ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭiḍḍhā⁶; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano. So bahunā asaddhammā vuttāpetva saddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti: herō bhikkhu rattanū cīrapabbajito iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹ bahujanaparivāro iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu⁷ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasu-

¹ T. M₇ gaha° ² omitted by T.; M₇ ti. ³ T. M₇ ti.

⁴ S. has pe after °sannicayo. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. duppa°

⁷ T. M₇ continue pe || bahussuto and so on.

khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-
sānan ti.

LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikā-
rāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ¹ na paccavekkhati².

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya³ saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassarāmatā, na niddārāmatā,
na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti⁴.

XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahu-
karaniyo⁵ vyatto⁶ kimkaraniyesu. riñcati paṭisallānam, na-
nuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pa-
ṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamatta-
kena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti⁷, riñcati paṭisallānam.
nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave
dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu saṃsaṭṭho
viharatī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi⁸ ananulomikena gihisaṃ-
saggena, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

¹ omitted by T. ² T. paccaveti.

³ M, adds bahujaṇahitāya panno (sic) hoti bahujaṇas-
khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-
sānaṃ vattanti (sic). ⁴ ti is omitted by T. M.

⁵ T. bahukaraniyesu riñcati. ⁶ S. abyatto.

⁷ Ph. abhi^o ⁸ T. M, gahaṭṭha^a

samatham. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati, rīncati paṭisallānam, anuuyūjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā¹ cetovivaraṇasappāyā², seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paṇṇakathā vimuttikathā vimuttiṇāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalabhi³ hoti kicchalaṃ⁴ kasiralaṃ⁵, rīncati paṭisallānam, anuuyūjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto⁶ kimkaraṇiyesu, na rīncati paṭisallānam, anuuyūjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti, na rīncati paṭisallānam, anuuyūjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asaṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahatṭhapabbajitehi⁷ ananulomikena⁸ gihisaṃsaggena, na rīncati paṭisallānam, anuuyūjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

¹ T. abhisallekhita. ² T. vivaraṇā ³ M. nikāma

⁴ T. M. akiccha°; M. Ph. na akiccha°

⁵ T. M. akasira°; M. Ph. na akasira°

⁶ M. Ph. M. viyatto. ⁷ T. gahatṭha°

⁸ T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikeli gihisaṃsaggehi.

samatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu nātikālena¹ gāmaṃ pavisati nātidivā paṭikkamati, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā², seyyathidam appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññā-kathā vimuttikathā vimuttiṇāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiya kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

Theravaggo³ navamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Rajāṇiyo⁶ vitarāgo⁷ kuhako⁸ saddha-akkhamo⁹

Paṭisambhidā¹⁰ ca sīlena thero sekhāpare¹¹ dve¹² ti.

XCI.

1. Pañca' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā sutasampadā cāgasam-padā paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

¹ S. na atikālena; M. Ph. na akālena. ² T. "vivaraṇa"

³ M. Ph. *insert* nittihito. ⁴ M. S. catuttho.

⁵ S. tass' uddānaṃ. ⁶ S. "yaṃ. ⁷ T. M₇ virāgo.

⁸ T. āha.

⁹ M. Ph. asaddha-akkh"; T. āsavā ayaṃ pañcahi taya; M₇ āsavā akhama pañcahi tā.

¹⁰ T. *has* pātimokkhena thero sekhena te dasā ti; M₇ pātimokkho na thera sekhena te dasā ti.

¹¹ M. Ph. sekhā ca apare. ¹² M. Ph. dve.

XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 2. Sīlasampadā samādhisampadā paññāsampadā vimuttisampadā vimuttiñānadassanasampadā.
- Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññāvyākaraṇāni¹. Katamāni pañca?
 2. Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ vyākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ vyākaroti, ummādā cittaikkhepā² aññaṃ vyākaroti, adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti, samma-d-eva aññaṃ vyākaroti.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññāvyākaraṇāni ti³.

XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?
 2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi³ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ... pe⁵ ... duttiyam jhānaṃ⁶ ... tatiyam jhānaṃ⁷ ... catuttham jhānaṃ⁸ upasampajja viharati, asavānaṃ⁹ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhi' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.
- Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M₇ añña° ² T. M₇ cittaikkhepā.

³ S. has pe || pathamam jhānaṃ and so on.

⁴ T. M₇ paṭhamajjhānaṃ. ⁵ M. Ph. la.

⁶ T. M₇ duttiyajjhānaṃ; S. continues after jhānaṃ: upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe ... tatiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā ... pe ...

⁷ omitted by M. T.; M₇ tatiyajjhi

⁸ T. M₇ catutthajjhānaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. āsavānaṃ ca.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto¹ hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto² hoti, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti³.

XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ⁴ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati⁵. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto⁶, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhamma ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham⁷ savyañjanaṃ⁸ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpaṃ⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁰ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā¹¹ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento¹² na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati¹³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto.

¹ M. Ph. °paṭisambhidāpatto; T. M₇, S. °ppatto *throughout*.

² S. paṭibhāṇa° ³ T. M₇ paṭibujjhati.

⁴ S. ānāpānassatiṃ *throughout*. ⁵ T. M₇ paṭibujjhati.

⁶ Ph. *continues after* anuyutto: yāyaṃ kathā *and so on* *as in* XCVII. ⁷ M₇ sātthā. ⁸ M₇ °nā. ⁹ M. °rūpaṃ.

¹⁰ M. dhātā.

¹¹ M. manasā anu° ¹² M. āsevanto.

¹³ T. paṭibujjati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, yāyaṃ kathā abhi-sallekhiḃ cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidāṃ appicchakathā . . pe¹ . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi², yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento³ na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti, appakicco abhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodaṇṇikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, brahṇako hoti pantaśenāsano⁴, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCIX.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā⁵ anuvīloketi, samantā catuddisā⁵ anuvīloketvā ikkhhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ natitvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāraṃ leti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, mahīssa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, gavassa⁶ ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, dipissa ce pi pahāraṃ leti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, khudda-

¹ S. *gives this sentence in full*; M. *has pa, then vimutti-āna*^o and so on; Ph. *has after appicchakatha: hoti, then evarūpiyā*. ² M. Ph. *add hoti*. ³ M. Ph. *āsevento*.

⁴ M₇ *pattha*^o; T. *pantaśenāsane rato*.

⁵ M. Ph. *catudisā*. ⁶ M₇ *gavayassa*.

kānaṃ ce pi pāṇānaṃ¹ pahāraṃ deti antamaso sasaviārānaṃ² pi³, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me yoggapatho nassā ti.

2. Sīho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idam assa hoti sīhanādaṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, bhikkhunīnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsakānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsikānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, puthujjanānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti antamaso annabhāraṇesūdānaṃ pi³, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāravo ti.

C.

1. Ekam⁴ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghoṣitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho⁵ nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upatthāko adhinā kālakato aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno⁶, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho⁷ hoti, seyyathā pi nāma dve va tīpi vā Māgadhikāni⁸ gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ⁹ no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho Kakudho⁵ devaputto yen'āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. M., ³ khilārānaṃ.

⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M.

⁵ M. Ph. have Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

⁶ Ph. Kakuddho. ⁷ M., uppanno.

⁸ T. attalābhapaṭi^o; M., attalābhāvapaṭi^o

⁹ T. Māgadha^o ⁹ S. adds vyābādheti.

ñhito kho Kakudho¹ devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgatam² uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihino' ti. Idam avoca Kakudho¹ devaputto, idam vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto maṃ³ upatthako adhuna kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno⁴, tassa evarūpo attabhāva paṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīni vā Māgadhikāni gāmakkhettani. So tena attabhāva paṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ⁵ no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ ñhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca "Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihino" ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi' ti. 'Kiṃ pana te⁶ Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasa⁷ ceto paricca vidito «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbā taṃ tatth'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'? 'Cetasā ceto paricca⁸ vidito⁹ me bhante Kakudho devaputto «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbā taṃ tatth'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'.

Rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ¹⁰. Idāni so moghapuriso attanā'va attānaṃ pātukarissati. Pañc'ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

¹ Ph. Kakuddho. ² T. evarūpā icchā; M₇ āgacchāgataṃ.

³ S. mamaṃ. ⁴ T. M₇ uppanno; Ph. *adds* hoti.

⁵ S. *adds* byābādheti. ⁶ Ph. vo. ⁷ Ph. cetaso.

⁸ omitted by M₇. ⁹ M₇ paṭividito.

¹⁰ Ph. T. S. do not repeat this phrase.

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno 'parisuddhasīlo 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me silam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddham me silam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihināṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa¹ manāpam. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpam, katham nu² mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati³ kho pana cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo⁴ karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ silato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi silato rakkham paccāsimsati⁵.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhājivo⁶ samāno 'parissuddhājivo'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parissuddho me ājivo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhājivo⁶ samāno «parissuddhājivo'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parissuddho me ājivo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihināṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpam, katham nu⁷ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ājivato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājivato rakkham paccāsimsati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhadhammadesano⁸ samāno 'parissuddhadhammadesano' mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parissuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhadhammadesano samāno

¹ M₇ nāsassa; Ph. nāpi 'ssa throughout; M. nassassa in most places. ² omitted by M₇; T. has tam instead of nu.

³ M. Ph. sammannati; M₇ sammannatti; T. sammanatti throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. tumho throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. paccāsīs^o throughout. ⁶ Ph. aparissuddha-ājivo.

⁷ T. M₇ tam. ⁸ T. ^odesako.

«*parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhi*» ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā*» ti, *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam*. Yaṃ *kho pan'assa*¹ *amanāpam*, *katham nu*² *mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* *Sammannati* *kho pana civarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena*. Yaṃ *tumo*³ *karissati*, *tumo*³ *'va tena paññāyissati*⁴ ti. *Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka dhammadesanato rakkhanti*, *evārūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsīpsati*.

5. *Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhi* ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti. *Tam enam sāvaka evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhi*» ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti, *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam*. Yaṃ *kho pan'assa amanāpam*, *katham nu*² *mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* *Sammannati*⁴ *kho pana civarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena*. Yaṃ *tumo*³ *karissati*, *tumo*³ *'va tena paññāyissati*⁴ ti. *Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti*, *evārūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccāsīpsati*.

6. *Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno 'parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhi* ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti. *Tam enam sāvaka evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno 'parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhi*» ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti, *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam*. Yaṃ *kho pan'assa amanāpam*, *katham nu*² *mayam tena samudā-*

¹ T. *pan' assā*. ² T. *M*, *taṃ*. ³ T. *tūmo*.

⁴ Ph. *has here sammannati*.

careyyāma? Sammannati kho pana civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ āṇadassanato rakkhanti, eva-rūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi āṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmiṃ.

7. 'Ahaṃ kho¹ pana² Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ³ sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhadhamma-desano samāno «parisuddhadhamma-desano'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhā me dhamma-desanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ dhamma-desanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhamma-desanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākarano samāno «parisuddhaveyya-karano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno «parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me āṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ āṇadassanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi āṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi' ti.

Kakkhāvaggo dasamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. nāhaṃ.

⁴ M. inserts *niṭṭhito after* vaggō; Ph. *niṭṭhitaṃ after* vaggam; M. S. have *pañcamaṃ in lieu of* dasamo; Ph. has *dasamaṃ*; M. Ph. T. M. add *Dutiyo paṇṇasako*.

⁵ S. *tass' uddānaṃ*.

Dve sampadā vyākaraṇaṃ¹ phāsukuppena pañcamam²
Sutaṃ kathaṃ ca³ araṇṇam⁴ siha-Kakudhena⁵ te
dasā⁶ ti⁷.

TATIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

CI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā⁸.
Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraḍdhaviriyo hoti, pañṇavā hoti. Yaṃ⁹ bhikkhave assaddhassa sārājjaṃ hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave dussilassa¹⁰ sārājjaṃ hoti, silavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave appassutassa sārājjaṃ hoti, bahussutassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave kusitassa sārājjaṃ hoti, āraḍdhaviriya¹¹ssa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ¹² bhikkhave duppañṇassa sārājjaṃ hoti, pañṇavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā⁸ ti.

¹ T. M₇ veyyākaraṇaṃ.

² M. phasuṃ akuppapañcamam; Ph. T. M₇ phāsu ('T. chasu; M₇ casu) akuppena pañc'

³ T. M₇ sukataṃ taṃ.

⁴ M. c'araṇṇam; T. M₇ araṇṇe; Ph. aṇṇāsi (*probably corrupted from* [ar]aṇṇa[m] Si[ha]).

⁵ M. Siho Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sihavuttṭhena; M₇ vuddhena.

⁶ M. Ph. terasā.

⁷ S. adds Duttiyo pañṇāsako samatto.

⁸ M. Ph. S. karaṇā dhammā.

⁹ S. adds kho. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dussil' ¹¹ M₇ akusitassa.

¹² M₇ shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.

CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitapariśaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api¹ kuppaddhammo² pi³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyaḡocaro vā hoti vidhavaḡocaro⁴ vā hoti thullakumaṛiḡocaro⁵ vā hoti paṇḡakagocaro vā hoti bhikkhunigocaro⁶ vā hoti⁷.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitapariśaṅkito⁸ hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api¹ kuppaddhammo² pi³ ti.

CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāḡarikam pi karoti paripantho⁹ pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahanaṇissito ca¹⁰ balavanissito ca¹⁰ bhogaḡaḡi ca¹⁰ ekaccaṇ ca¹⁰. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro naḡdividuggaṇ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṇ vā. Evaṇ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahanaṇissito¹¹ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇaḡahanaṇ¹² vā nissito hoti rukkhagaḡahanaṇ vā rodhaṇ¹³ vā mahāvanasaṇḡaṇ¹⁴ vā¹⁵. Evaṇ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahanaṇissito¹⁶ hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito¹⁷ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro raḡāṇaṇ vā raḡamahamaṇaṇaṇ¹⁸ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṇ hoti 'sace maṇ koci

¹ Ph. pi. ² T. M. Ph. S. akuppa° ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. M₇ Ph. vidhava° ⁵ M. Th. M₇ "kumāri"

⁶ Ph. T. M₇ bhikkhuni° ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ M₇ adds ca.

⁹ Ph. pariṇatthe; M₇ pariḡatthe. ¹⁰ T. adds hoti.

¹¹ Ph. gahana° ¹² Ph. M₇ "gaḡahanaṇ.

¹³ Ph. godhaṇ; T. M₇ gedhaṇ.

¹⁴ T. M₇ panavana°; Ph. vanavana° ¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₇ gahana°; M₇ adds ca. ¹⁷ M₇ adds ca.

¹⁸ T. M₇ "mattaṇ.

kiñci vakkhati, ime¹ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo-
dhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti² ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha,
tyāssa³ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyoḍhāya atthaṃ
bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito
hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro adḍho hoti mahaddhano
mahābhogo. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace naṃ koci kiñci vak-
khati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmi'⁴ ti. Sace naṃ koci
kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati⁵. Evaṃ kho bhik-
khav mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
mahācoro ekacāri hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako niggahanāni⁶ kattā
hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Mā me gūyhamantā bahiddhā
sambheduṃ agamaṃsū' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro
ekacāri hoti.

Imeli kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi⁶ samannāgato mahā-
coro sandhim pi chindati nillopan pi harati ekagārikam
pi karoti paripanthē⁷ pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammeli saman-
nāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati
savaṃjo ca hoti sānuvaṃjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ
pasavati. Katameli pañcahi?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti
gahananissito⁸ ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgi ca⁹ ekacāri
ca¹⁰. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena
samannāgato hoti, visamena vacikammena samannāgato
hoti, visamena manokammena sammanāgato hoti. Evaṃ
kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca
bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito¹¹ hoti?

¹ M₇ adds kho. ² Ph. gaṇhissanti. ³ M₇. S. tyassa.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisandhi

⁵ M. 'va gahanāni; Ph. has ekako 'va paccantimesu jana-
padesu nīvaṣaṃ kappeti, so tattha kulāni caritvā gaṇhati.
Evaṃ and so on.

⁶ M. Ph. S. pañcahaṅgehi.

⁷ M. °pante; M₇ °hatthe; Ph. paṇetha.

⁸ Ph. gahana°

⁹ M₇ adds hoti. ¹⁰ T. M₇ add hoti.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₇ gahana°

11. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādittṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya¹ dīṭṭhiyā samannāgato². Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito³ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti' ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tyassa⁴ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito labhena paṭisantharissāmi⁵' ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati⁵. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacāri hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekako paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsaṃ kappeti. So tattha kulāni upasankamanto lābhaṃ labhati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacāri hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati savajjo ca hoti senuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

CIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapaṭaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yeli

¹ M. antagāyikāya; T. S. antaggāhikāya; M. antaggāhikā.

² M. *adds* hoti. ³ M. Ph. gahana^o

⁴ M. Ph. M. S. tyassa. ⁵ M. Ph. paṭisandh^o

kho pana sabrahmacārīhi¹ saddhiṃ viharati, tyāssa² manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacikammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni³ vedayitāni pittasamutthānāni vā senhasamutthānāni vā vātasamutthānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni⁴ vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni'ssa na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti: catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁵ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akiccehalābhi akasiralābhi; āsavānaṃ⁶ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti. Ahaṃ⁷ bhikkhave yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhujjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhujjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhujjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilāna-puccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhujjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi, te maṃ manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacikammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni³ vedayitāni pittasamutthānāni vā senhasamutthānāni vā vātasamutthānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni⁴ vā kammavipākajāni

¹ M. brahma° ² Ph. M. S. tyassa.

³ M. Ph. pan' etāni. ⁴ Ph. okkam° ⁵ M. S. abhi°

⁶ M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca. ⁷ M. S. add hi.

vā, tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho'ham asmi, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukha-vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsava-naṃ khayā ... pe² ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti.

CV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ³ ... mettaṃ⁴ manokammaṃ⁴ paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Yaṃ tani silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni⁵ viññūpasatthāni⁶ aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā⁷ niyānikā⁷ niyati⁸ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato⁹ viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

CVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalabhiyam viharati Ghositarāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya' ti? 'Yato kho Ānanda

¹ M. T. S. ābhi° ² M. Ph. la.

³ S. gives the sentence in full. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M₇ bhujjassāni; M. T. bhujjissāni.

⁶ S. viññūpa°; M. viññūpasatthāni; Ph. viññūpasatthāni.

⁷ omitted by Ph.; M₇ has niyyānikāni. ⁸ Th. niyati.

⁹ M₇ diṭṭhisāmaṇṇaṃ amññagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca¹ silasampanno hoti no² param adhisile sampavattā hoti³. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānanda' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁴ param adhisile sampavattā hoti³, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānanda' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁶ param adhisile sampavattā hoti⁴, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁷, appaññāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaññātikena no paritassati⁸. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānanda' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁹ param adhisile sampavattā hoti⁴, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁹, appaññāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaññātikena no paritassati; catunnaṃ¹⁰ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹¹ dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī¹². Ettāvata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā Ānanda' ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no¹² param adhisile sampavattā hoti⁴, attānupekkhī ca hoti no⁹ parānupekkhī¹³.

¹ omitted by S. ² M. M₇ no ca. ³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ T. adds ca. ⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ M. T. no ca.

⁷ Ph. adds hoti.

⁸ Ph. shows some disorder by omitting all from ettāvata to the next paritassati, but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last vihareyya (for which Ph. has vihareyyā ti), nothing, in fact, is missing. ⁹ M. adds ca.

¹⁰ M₇. S. add ca. ¹¹ M. T. S. abhi^o

¹² M. Ph. T. M₇ no ca. ¹³ Ph. adds ca.

appaññāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaññātikena no paritassati: catunnaṃ² jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ³ dīṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiccehalābhī akasira-lābhī; āsavānaṃ⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatva upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya.

Imaṃhā cāhaṃ Ānanda phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā natthi ti vadāmi ti.

CVII.

1. Pañcali bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasappaṇno hoti, samādhi-sappaṇno hoti, paññāsappaṇno hoti, vimuttisappaṇno hoti, vimuttiñāpadassanasappaṇno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe⁵ ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samanna-gato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe⁶ ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

¹ omitted by M., S. ² M., S. catunnaṃ ca.

³ T. S. ābhi^o ⁴ Ph. M., S. add ca.

⁵ M. Ph. have pāhun^o dakkh^o, then la. ⁶ M. Ph. la.

CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasam-varasampvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumātesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham¹ savyañjanam² kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁴ vacasū paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā; santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena⁵; catunnam⁶ jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam⁷ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi; āsavānaṃ⁸ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh⁹eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti ti.

CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araññavanapatthāni paṭṭhāni⁹ senāsanaṃ paṭisevitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti ... pe¹⁰ ... samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ... pe¹⁰ ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā; āraddhaviriyo viharati ... pe¹¹ ... thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam⁷ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ¹² khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ

¹ M, sātthā. ² M, nā.

³ Ph. rūpesu dhammesu bahussuto hoti. ⁴ M. Ph. dhātā.

⁵ S. itaritararena cīvara⁹ ⁶ M. Ph. catunnaṃ ca.

⁷ T. S. ābhi⁹ ⁸ M. M, āsavānaṃ ca.

⁹ M, patthāni; T. M, have araññe vana⁹ ¹⁰ M. Ph. la.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² M. Ph. M, āsavānaṃ ca.

paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alapa araṇṇavanapatthāni¹ paṇṇāni senāsāni paṭisevitun ti.

Phāsuvihāravaggo² ekādasamo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Sārajjam⁵ saṅkito⁶ coro sukhumālaphāsupaṇcamam
Ānandasīlasekhiyā⁷ cātuddiso⁸ araṇṇena cā ti⁹.

CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹⁰ bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvāniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavissāsī¹¹ ca hoti anissaravikappī ca vyattūpasevī¹² ca upakaṇṇakajappī¹³ ca atiyācanako ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvāniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹⁴ bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvāniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavissāsī¹⁴ ca¹⁵ hoti na anissaravikappī¹⁶ ca¹⁵ na vyattūpasevī¹² ca¹⁵ na upakaṇṇakajappī¹⁷ ca¹⁵ na atiyācanako ca.

¹ Ph. 'pañṭhāni; T. M₇ araṇṇe vanapatthāni.

² M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. 'vaggam niṭṭhitaṃ.

³ M. S. paṭhamo. ⁴ S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁵ M₇ visārado; T. viharado. ⁶ M₇ sampkhitta.

⁷ M₇ Ānandasīlena atha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.

⁸ Ph. M₇ catu^o; T. M₇ *add* c'eva.

⁹ T. M₇ araṇṇabhadditā (or 'bhantīnā) ti. ¹⁰ M₇ kulupago.

¹¹ T. M₇ M₁₀ (Cōm.) asanthutavissāsī; M. Ph. asandhavavī^o

¹² T. M₇ viyatthu^o; S. byatthu^o; M. visatthu^o; Ph. visatthu^o;

M₁₀ (Com.) viyattū^o ¹³ Ph. 'dhammā.

¹⁴ T. M₇ nasantutavissāsī. ¹⁵ *omitted by* T. M₇.

¹⁶ T. nānissara^o; Ph. na anissaravikampi. ¹⁷ Ph. 'jampi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹ bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhūvaṇiyo cā ti.

CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidūre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannam na gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opādeti, duppaṇño hoti jaḷo elamūgo².

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidūre gacchati nāccāsanne, pattapariyāpannam gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na³ antarantarā kathaṃ opādeti, paṇṇavā hoti ajaḷo anelamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo ti.

CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

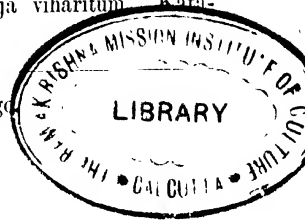
Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. kulupago. ² M. Ph. "muggo".

³ T. M₇ put na before opādeti.

⁴ T. omits this whole phrase.



4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā, bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

CXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgata imāṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu?

2. Etha tumhe āvuso silavā hotha, pātimokkhasaṃvaraṇavutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu vaḷḷeṣu bhayaḍassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti. Iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

3. Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino¹ sārakkhitamānasū satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasamvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

4. Etha tumhe āvuso appablassā hotha bhassapariyanta-kārino² ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

5. Etha tumhe āvuso ārañṇakā hotha arañṇavanapatthāni³ pantāni⁴ senāsanāni paṭisevathā ti. Iti kāyavūpakatthe⁵ samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

6. Etha tumhe āvuso sammādiṭṭhikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgatā ti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

¹ T. M., Ph. nipaka°

² M. M., bhasse pari°; Ph. bhass'eva pari°

³ Ph. °pañṭhāni; T. M., °patthāni or °panthāni.

⁴ M., patthāni (or panthāni). ⁵ M. Ph. S. °kāse.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā
imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañ-
casu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpe-
tabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhu-
nī yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamac-
charinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhu-
nī yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na
lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dham-
mamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhu-
nī yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne
pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasāda-
nīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vini-
pāteti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhu-
nī yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca² परियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-
sati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati,

¹ S. has after kho: pe.

² T. transposes the first two sentences.

anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye t̥hāne appasādaṃ upa-
daṃseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye t̥hāne pasādaṃ
upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhūni yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūni
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, issukini² ca hoti, maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ³
vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūni
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūni
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-
sati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati,
anissukini⁴ ca hoti, amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipā-
ṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhūni yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūni
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, micchādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, micchāsankappā ca⁵, sad-
dhādeyyaṃ vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhūni yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

¹ S. *has after* kho: pe. ² Ph. ussu°

³ S. saddhādeyyaṃ ca *throughout*.

⁴ T. anussukani; M₇ anussukini; Ph. ananussukini.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata¹ bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, sammāsāṅkappa ca², saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata⁴ bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata¹ bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avappārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avappam bhāsati, micchāvācā ca⁴ hoti, micchākammantā ca⁵, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave⁶ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata⁷ bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata⁸ bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammāvācā ca⁵ hoti, sammakammantā ca⁶, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata⁴ bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata¹ bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avappārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avappam bhāsati, micchāvāyāma ca hoti, micchasatim⁷ ca⁸, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

¹ omitted by M.

² S. has pe after kho.

³ T. M₇ have pe, then evaṃ sagge ti. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by T. M.

⁶ T. M₇ have pe, then evaṃ niraye.

⁷ S. °sati.

Inehi kho ¹ bhikkhave ² pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvāyāmā ca hoti, sammāsatiṇi ³ ca ⁴, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Inehi kho ¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo ⁵ dvādasamo ⁶.

Uddānaṃ ⁷:

Kulupako ⁸ pacchāsamaṇo samādhi Andhakavindaṃ ⁹
Macchari vaṇṇaṇā issā ¹⁰ dīṭṭhi vācāya ¹¹ vāyama ti.

CXXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasūlāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena gilānasūlā ten' upasamkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ dubbalam gilānakam, disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yam kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ ¹² gilānakaṃ pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass' etaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā ¹³ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi ¹⁴, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇi, sabba-

¹ S. *has pe after* kho. ² T. M. *have pe, then* evaṃ niraye.

³ S. °sati. ⁴ omitted by T. M.

⁵ T. M. Anandavaggo; M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito (Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam). ⁶ M. S. dutiyo. ⁷ S. tass'uddānaṃ.

⁸ M. °pago. ⁹ T. M. °deno ca.

¹⁰ T. M. āvāsavannini (M. °vanni ti) vicchā (M. issā).

¹¹ T. vāca ca (M. vāca). ¹² M. bhikkhuṃ dubb°

¹³ T. M. *pe, then* sacchi° ¹⁴ M. paṭikula°; Ph. paṭikula°

saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho paṇ'assa aj-
jhattaṃ supatṭhitā hoti.

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ¹ gilānaṃ² ime pañca
dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cirass'
eva āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe³ ... sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharissatī ti.

CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca
dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvin-
naṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'eva
dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattaṃ yeva sati supaṭ-
ṭhita hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya⁴, asu-
bhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī⁵, sabbaloke
anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime
pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti,
tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ:
diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno
dupaṭṭhako⁶ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakāri hoti; sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti; bhe-
sajjaṃ na paṭisevitā⁷ hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhakassa
na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ avikatta hoti: abhikkamantaṃ
vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, ṭhitaṃ⁸
vā⁸ ṭhito ti; uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ⁹ dukkha-
naṃ tibbānaṃ¹⁰ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanā-
panaṃ paṇaharānaṃ anadhiśasakajātiko hoti.

¹ M. bhikkhuṃ dubbō ² T. gilānaṃ. ³ M. Ph. la.

⁴ T. M₇ udayatthagamaññāya; Ph. udayatthagāmini
paññāya. ⁵ M. paṭikūla; Ph. paṭikūla

⁶ M. Ph. °paṭhako throughout; M₇ dupaṭṭhako; T. du-
paṭṭhaho. ⁷ T. M₇ °sedhita. ⁸ omitted by M₇.

⁹ M₇ devatānaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₇ tippānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhako¹ hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhako¹ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappāyakāri hoti; sappāye mattaṃ jānāti; bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā hoti; atthakāmaṃsa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yathābhutaṃ ābādhaṃ avikattā hoti; abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhito ti; uppannānaṃ sūtrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ² kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaḥarānaṃ adhvāsakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhako¹ hoti ti.

CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhako nālaṃ gilānaṃ uppaṭṭhatuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātuṃ; sappāya-sappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apanāmeti; āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti³ no mettacitto; jēgucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passavaṃ vā vantaṃ⁴ vā khelaṃ vā niharituṃ; na paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato⁵ gilānupaṭṭhako nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhatuṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhako alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhatuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātuṃ; sappāyāsappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apanāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti³ no āmisantaro; ajegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passavaṃ vā vantaṃ vā khelaṃ vā niharituṃ; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

¹ M₇ 'upaṭṭhako; T. 'paṭṭhako. ² T. M₇ tippānaṃ.

³ T. M₇ upaṭṭhahati. ⁴ Ph. gandhaṃ. ⁵ adds hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhatun ti.

CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti akālacārī ca¹ abrahmacārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, parinatabhojī ca hoti kālacārī ca¹ brahmacārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti dussilo ca pāpamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, parinatabhojī ca hoti silavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantutṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, asantutṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantutṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanaena, asantutṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. *add* hoti.

Hardy.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahu¹ lo¹ ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam saṅghamahāvapakāsitaṃ ti.

CXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇadukkhāni². Katamaṃ pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇadukkhāni².

3. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇasukkhāni. Katamaṃ pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇasukkhāni ti.

CXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppa atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā³ jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā⁴ jivitā voropito hoti, arahā⁵ jivitā voropito hoti, Tathāgataṃ dūtṭhena cittaṃ lohitam uppāditam hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppa atekicchā ti.

¹ M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa^o ² T. samanā^o

³ M. mātaraṃ. ⁴ M. pitaraṃ.

⁵ S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantaṃ.

CXXX.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave vyasanāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Nātivyaśanam bhogavyaśanam rogavyaśanam silavyaśanam ditthivyaśanam. Na bhikkhave sattā nātivyaśanaheṭu vā bhogavyaśanaheṭu vā rogavyaśanaheṭu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti¹. Silavyaśanaheṭu vā bhikkhave sattā ditthivyaśanaheṭu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti¹.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyasanāni.

3. Pañc'imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
4. Nātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā² silasampadā ditthisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā nātisampadāheṭu vā bhogasampadāheṭu vā ārogyasampadāheṭu² vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti¹. Silasampadāheṭu vā bhikkhave sattā ditthisampadāheṭu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti¹.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo³ terasamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Gilāno satipatthānaṃ⁶ dve patthānā⁷ duvāyusa⁸

Avappakāsadukkhāni⁹ parikuppo ca sampadā¹⁰ ti.

CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti¹¹, tam hoti cakkam

¹ T. M, upapajjanti. ² T. āroga^o

³ M. Ph. add' nīṭhito. ⁴ M. S. tatiyo.

⁵ S. tass' uddānaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. °patthāno; T. °patthānā.

⁷ M, utthānaṃ; T. upatthānā.

⁸ M. dupaṭṭhupatthānā dve ca; Ph. dupapaṭṭha-upapaṭṭha-
naṃ dve ca.

⁹ M. anāyussāvapākasamaṇasukkhā; Ph. anāyussābyasana-
raṇāsukkhā; M, anāyussāvapākasanaḍukkha; T. anānus-
sāvapakāśanaṃ samanadukkha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M, parikuppabyasana (T. M, °vyasana) cā.

¹¹ T. vatteti.

appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisāññū ca.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti dhammen'eva cakkam pavatteti¹, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho² dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Marena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddh atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisāññū.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam³ appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Marena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ ti.

CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājho cakkavattissa⁴ jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājho cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisāññū ca.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājho cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

¹ T. vatteti.

² M₇ omits all from 'buddho to atthaññū in the next phrase. ³ M. dhammacakkam. ⁴ M₇ cakkavattijeṭṭho.

3. *Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatenā anuttaraṇi dhammacakkaṇi pavattitaṇi samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?*

4. *Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mat-taññū kālaññū parisāññū.*

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatenā anuttaraṇi dhammacakkaṇi pavattitaṇi samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ ti.

CXXXIII.

1. *Yo pi kho¹ bhikkhave rāja cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja, so pi na arājakaṇi cakkam pavatteti ti.*

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rāja' ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū' ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. *Idha bhikkhu rāja cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja dhammam yeva nissāya dhammaṇi sakkaronto dhammaṇi garukaronto dhammaṇi apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati antojanasmiṃ².*

3. *Puna ca paraṇi bhikkhu rāja cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja³ dhammaṇi yeva nissāya dhammaṇi sakkaronto dhammaṇi garukaronto dhammaṇi apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ⁴ samvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu⁵ balakāyasmiṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamaajānapadesu⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhisu.*

¹ M. Ph. so.

² M₇ continues: dhammikaṇi rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttiṃ samvidahati antojanasmiṃ, then Puna. ³ S. pe || dhammādhipateyyo.

⁴ T. M₇ continue: samvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ dhammikaṇi rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati khattiyesu and so on.

⁵ T. M₇, yuttetu. ⁶ T. nigamaajanap"; M. Ph. negamajana°

Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā¹ dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammadbhājō dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṃaguttiṃ samvidahitvā² antojanasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṃaguttiṃ samvidahitvā² khattiyesu anuyantesu, balakāyasmīṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamañānapadesu, samanabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manus-sabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhamma-rājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ⁵ sakkaronto⁵ dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammadbhājō dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṃaguttiṃ samvidahati bhikkhūsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpo ājivo sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo ājivo na sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḥḥo' ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ¹ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammadbhājō dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṃaguttiṃ samvidahati bhikkhūsu⁶ bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ⁷ vacikammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpo ājivo sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo ājivo na sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḥḥo' ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho

¹ S. pe || dhammādhī° ² M. Ph. °hetvā. ³ T. M., °yuttessu.

⁴ T. nigamajanap°; M. Ph. negamajana°

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ S. pe || evarūpo gāmanigamo sevi°

dhammiko dhammarāja dhammaṃ¹ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā² bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā² bhikkhunisu, dhammikaṃ³ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ³ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti⁴, taṃ hoti⁵ cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto⁶ yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmiṃ yeva vijjite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgaro; balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapāṭikarāya⁷; parināyako⁸ kho paṇ'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasaṃ paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena⁹ dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmiṃ yeva vijjite viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vijitāvinaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacitto¹⁰ viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto¹¹ viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vājesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, rāja

¹ S. pe || dhammādhī°. ² M. Ph. °hetvā. ³ S. has here dots.

⁴ Ph. pavattitaṃ hoti. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. °ābhisitto throughout. ⁷ S. °kārāya.

⁸ M. parināyako; Ph. paṭikāyako.

⁹ M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimena; T. M. pañcamena. ¹⁰ M. Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. add ca; S. °va.

¹¹ S. pe || sikkhati.

'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo² sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇa sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārū-pāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricita mānasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇa-kosakoṭṭhagāro; āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāhapaṇākaṃ anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto parināyakasampanno; tass'ime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti. So iminā vimutti-paṇcamena dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disa-yaṃ viharati, vimuttacitto⁴ viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittanan ti.

CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rañño khatti-yassa muddhāvasittassa⁵ jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Ka-tamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃ-suddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anu-pakutṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaṇṇyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa⁶ piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippa-ṭṭhānāni⁷ hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanu-smiṃ vā tharusmiṃ⁸ vā⁸ tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

¹ M. muddhāvabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisitto.

² S. pe ṇ diṭṭhiyā. ³ M. Ph. M., sāttha savyañjana.

⁴ M., Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. add ca; S. 'va.

⁵ T. muddhābhi° ⁶ M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°

⁷ S. sippu° throughout; M. Ph. sippu° and sippa°

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaṇiyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannagato, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi negamajānapadassa¹ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyanaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismiṃ² vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ² vā² tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave pañcali aṅgeli samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katameḥi pañcali?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ³ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti; appabādho hoti appātāṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nāṭisītāya nācchāyā⁴ majjhimāya padhanakkhamāya⁵; asaṭṭho⁶ hoti amāyavi, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu; araddhaviṇṇaṃ viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ vā dāḥha-parakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ³ sammāsambuddho ... pe⁷ ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāhaṃ

¹ M. Ph. negamajana^o; T. nigamajana^o

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ S. pe || buddho.

⁴ Ph. na ācc^o throughout. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. asato; S. asaco throughout; M, asaṭṭho.

⁷ M. Ph. give this sentence in full as above.

āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi appābādho appātāṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisittāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya¹, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi asaṭho² amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalanāṃ³ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā⁴ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam' ti?

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅge hi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam⁵ pattheti. Katame hi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam;

¹ omitted by Ph.

² T. M., asaṭṭho.

³ S. pe || dam"

⁴ S. pe || sammā"

⁵ T. M., opa" throughout.

ahaṃ kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ¹ kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi āngehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjaṃ pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti ... pe² ... samādāya³ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ... pe⁴ ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacitto⁵ hoti; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro⁷ kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi silavā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasampvuto⁸ viharāmi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vājesu bhaya-dassavī, samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye⁹ te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇa sātthaṃ savyaṇjanaṃ kevalapari-punṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me⁸ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ... pe ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacitto, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā⁹ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

¹ Ph. omits this sentence. ² M. Ph. la. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. M. ⁵ M. S. supatīṭṭhita⁹

⁶ S. pe || ani°. ⁷ T. nikkhitta° ⁸ T. M, tathārūpāssa.

⁹ S. pe || sammā°

dhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya, kasmāhaṃ āsava-
naṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

CXXXVII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyaṃ supanti bahum
jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāya appaṃ rattiyaṃ supati
bahum jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appaṃ
rattiyaṃ supati bahum jaggati, coro¹ bhikkhave ādānādhip-
pāyo appaṃ rattiyaṃ supati bahum jaggati, rājayutto² bhik-
khava rājakaṇṇiyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyaṃ supati bahum
jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave visamyogādhippāyo appaṃ rat-
tiyaṃ supati bahum jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appaṃ rattiyaṃ supanti bahum
jagganti ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo
bhaddāko ca³ hoti okāsapharaṇo ca³ laṇḍasādhano⁴ ca
salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ⁶ gacchati.
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ,
akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasa-
naṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño
nāgo bhaddāko ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano
ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gacchati.
Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu bhaddāko ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamad-
dano⁷ ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gac-
chati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ S. omits this phrase. ² Ph. rājayo; S. rāja. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ S. laṇḍo; T. laṇḍasātano or ⁵sātano; M₇ ⁶sātako;
M. Ph. laṇḍasāraṇo throughout. ⁵ T. t'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. saṃkhaṃ throughout.

⁷ M. mañcapitha; Ph. pañcapitha^o throughout.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhaddāko ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva¹ saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rūjāraho hoti na² rājabhoggo³, na⁴ rañño aṅgan tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato⁶ hatthikāyaṃ vā⁷ disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ⁸ vā⁸ disvā⁸ pattikāyaṃ vā disvā saṃsīdati visīdati⁸ na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripapaṇavasamkhatipavaninnādasaddaṃ⁹ vā sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na² santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

¹ T. t'eva. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. °bhogo throughout. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. M₇ t'eva throughout; M. aṅgaṃ tveva; Ph. angavaharaṃ gacchati.

⁶ T. M₇ saṃgāma° and saṃgāma° promiscuously.

⁷ omitted by M₇, also every times where it recurs in the similar expressions. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. bheripapaṇavasamkhatipava°; Ph. °tiṇavasaddaṃ; M₇ bheripavanasaṃkhamtiṇavaṇinnāda°

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye¹ rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakari sassa² gandham ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ³ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā va tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito² dvihi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattihi vimānito³ saṃsīdati visīdati⁴ na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ⁵ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena⁶ viddho dvihi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi⁷ viddho saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rūjāraho hoti na⁸ rūjabhoggo, na⁹ rañño aṅgan treva⁸ saṃkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi¹⁰ samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na⁹ pāhuneyyo na⁹ dakkhineyyo na¹¹ añjalikaraṇiyo na¹¹ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā¹² rajaniye rūpe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

¹ T. 'karisaṃ; Ph. 'karissassa. ² S. vihanito *throughout*.

³ Ph. vijjāmanito. ⁴ *omitted by T.* ⁵ M. Ph. evaṃ eva.

⁶ T. M₇ vedhena. ⁷ T. veddhehi; M₇ vedhehi.

⁸ *omitted by Ph.* ⁹ *omitted by M. Ph.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. aṅgehi. ¹¹ *omitted by M. Ph. T.*

¹² *With [dis] vā rajaniye and so on M₆ sets in again.*

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phuṭṭvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na¹ pāhuneyyo na¹ dakkhineyyo² na¹ añjalikaraṇīyo na¹ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ locassā ti³.

14. Pañcali bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājarahoti rājabhoggo⁴, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhamacchati. Katamehi pañcali?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ⁵, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthiñyaṃ vā⁶ disvā⁷ assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhamhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aṇño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave aṇño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² T. M₆. M₇ have pe after pāh°, then na (M₆. M₇ omit a) anuttaraṃ. ³ S. omits ti. ⁴ T. rājā°; M. Ph. rājābhogo.

⁵ M₆ pe, then khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then Evaṃ.

17. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ¹ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ² vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripapaṇasaṅkhatipavaninādasaddaṃ³ vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ⁴. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

18. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarisassa⁵ gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā va tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvihi vā tihi vā catuhi vā pañcali vā tiṇodakadattihi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

20. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena⁶ viddho dvihi vā tihi vā catuhi vā pañcali vā saravegehi⁷ viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samukhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram punnakkhettaṃ lokassa⁸. Katamehi pañcali?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo

¹ omitted by T. ² M. bherimaṇava⁹

³ T. gandhānaṃ, and, by omitting the rest, it continues. Kathañ ca bh^o r^o n^o kh^o hoti rasānaṃ? ⁴ Ph. 'karissassa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'vedhena. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vedhehi.

⁷ M₇ oddly adds pe.

phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo
hoti rūpānaṃ?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā raja-
niye rūpe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ
ho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca
bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā rajaniye
adde na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ
ho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṇ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā
rajaniye gandhe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum.
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ.
Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhaya rasaṃ sāyitvā raja-
niye rase na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ
ho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca
bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plu-
titvā rajaniye phoṭṭhabbe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ sam-
dahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti
phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikara-
ṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo
ijāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva¹ sampkhaṃ
acchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca
akkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave
rañño nāgo sotā² hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidamma-
rathi kāraṇaṃ³ kāreti⁴ yadi vā katapubbaṃ⁵ yadi vā

¹ M. M₆ too have t'eva throughout. ² M. Ph. add ca.

³ Ph. kar^o ⁴ T. M₇ karoti; Ph. kāleti. ⁵ M. Ph. add tam.

akatapubbam tam¹ aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbam cetasa² samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthim pi hanti³ hatthārūham pi hanti³, assam pi hanti³ assārūham pi hanti³, ratham pi hanti³ rathārūham⁴ pi hanti³, pattikam pi hanti³. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato rakkhati purimaṃ kāyaṃ, rakkhati¹ pacchimaṃ¹ kāyaṃ¹, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsam, rakkhati kaṇṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍaṃ, rakkhati vāladhiṃ, rakkhati hatthārūham⁵. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khaṇṭā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato¹ khamo hoti sattippahārānam⁶ asippahārānam⁷ usuppahārānam⁸ pharasuppahārānam bheripapaṇavasāṅkhatipapaṇavāninnādasad-dānam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khaṇṭā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidamma-sārathi diṣaṃ peseti⁹ yadi vā gatapubbam yadi va agatapubbam tam klippam yeva¹⁰ gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhineyyo¹¹ añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo kassa¹². Katamehi pañcali?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ cetaso. ³ M. Ph. S. hanat

⁴ M. rathānukam; Ph. rathanikam (sic); S. rathukam
T. rathisam; M₇ rathim. ⁵ M₆ dahanarūham.

⁶ Ph. sattisamppa^o ⁷ omitted by S.; Ph. asisamppa^o

⁸ Ph. ussu^o ⁹ Ph. pesesi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. eva.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then anu^o ¹² Ph. lokassā ti.

chitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-naye desiyamāne aññhikātvā manasikātvā sabbam cetasā¹ amannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam ādhiyāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti³ anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpālavitakkam⁴ . . . uppannam vihim-avitakkam . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ādhiyāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na imittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ naṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā do-anassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa upvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghāṇena andhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena hoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na imittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ naṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā do-anassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa upvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uphassa ghacchāya pipāsāya dāmasamakasavātātapasirimsapasam-assānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, upunnānaṃ sārrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbānaṃ⁵ arānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāpaharaṇaṃ lhiyāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ cetaso. ² M. Ph. S. *add* hanati.

³ S. byanti^o *throughout*. ⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ T. *adds* vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam, tam khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo¹ hoti² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Rājavaggo³ cuddasamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Cakkānuvattanā⁶ rājā yassaṃ disaṃ dve ca⁷ patthanā⁸ Appaṃ⁹ supati¹⁰ bhattādā¹¹ akkhamo¹² ca sotarā¹³ ca ti.

CXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Datvā avajānāti, samvāsena avajānāti, ādiyamukho¹ hoti², lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti cīvarapīṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ demi, ayam paṭiggaṇhāti' ti. Tam enaṃ datvā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samvāsena avajānāti?

¹ M. Ph. pa, then anu^o ² T. M₆. M₇ pe, then anu^o

³ M. adds nitthito; Ph. °vaggam nitthitaṃ.

⁴ M. S. catuttho. ⁵ S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁶ in T. M₆. M₇ this line runs: vatānupatanarājati (A °rajjī ti; M₇ °rajjī ti) c'eva pacana. ⁷ M. c'eva.

⁸ Ph. vavattanā. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. suppati; T. M₆. M₇ supana.

¹¹ T. panadaṃ; M₆ pānadaṃ. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ akkhaman

¹³ M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. soceyyāna; M₆ soceyyāna; M₇ soceyyena; S. sotavena; all MSS. omit ca be fore so^o

¹⁴ S. ādeyya^o; M. Ph. ādheyya^o; M₇ ādiyya^o throughout

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. lolo throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim saṃvasati dve vā tīni vā vassāni. Tam enaṃ saṃvāsena avajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāsena avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā avaṇṇe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippaṃ yeva adhimuccitā² hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho³ hoti ittarabhatti ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hinappaṇite dhamme⁴ na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā⁵ lokasmin ti.

CXLII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vipphaṭṭi-sārī ca hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatthi⁶ assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vipphaṭṭi-sārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatthi⁶ assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati⁶

¹ M₆ ādiyya° ² S. °muccito; Ph. M₆ °mucchitā.

³ M₆ °santi. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ T. repeats after °mānā all from ekacco puggalo kusalākusale and so on to lokasmin ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

vippaṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim¹ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisāri ca hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā³ āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisāraja āsavā pavaḍḍhanti⁴, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭisāraje āsave⁵ paṭivinodetvā⁶ cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum⁷, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena⁸ puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisāraja āsavā na ppavaḍḍhanti⁹, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum⁷, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati² vippaṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo:

¹ omitted by M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

³ M. S. ārabho; Ph. M₆ ārambha° *throughout* (M₇ ārabha° and ārambha°).

⁴ M. samvaḍḍhanti *throughout*; also Ph., but not always; M₇ vaḍḍhanti. ⁵ T. adds pahāya.

⁶ T. vicinodetvā; M₇ vinodetvā. ⁷ M. T. M₆. M₇ bhāvetu.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ T. M₇ vaḍḍhanti.

‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā¹ āsavā na samvijjanti, vipphaṭṭhā sārājā āsavā pavaddhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vipphaṭṭhā sārājā āsavā paṭivinodetvā² cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum³, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati⁴ ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati⁵ na vipphaṭṭhā hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatthi’ assa te uppannā pāpakā akusālā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vacanīyo ‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na samvijjanti⁶, vipphaṭṭhā sārājā āsavā na pavaddhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum³, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati⁷ ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime¹ cattāro puggalā amunā pañcamena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsīyamānā anupubbenā āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇanti ti.

CXLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālīm^o piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Licchavisatānaṃ Sārandade⁷ cetiyā sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā⁸ udapādi: —

2. Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M₆ vinodetvā; M. Ph. paṭivinoditvā.

³ M. T. M₆. M₆ bhāvetu. + T. M₆. M₇ narabhati.

⁵ T. vijjanti. ⁶ M. T. M₇ Vesālīyaṃ.

⁷ M. °dane; Ph. °dare. ⁸ M. Ph. insert vippakatā.

3. Atha kho te Licchavī magge purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ¹ 'yathā² tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantam āgacchantam³, atha amhākaṃ āroceyyāsi⁴ ti. Addasā kho so puriso Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁵ yena te Licchavī ten'⁶ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavī etad avoca 'ayaṃ so bhante⁶ Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho, yassa dāni kalam maññathā⁷ ti. Atha kho te Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamasu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te Licchavī Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ 'sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sārandaṃ⁷ cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāya⁸ ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāveṇa. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sārandaṃ⁸ cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nistidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca 'kāya nu 'ttha Licchavī etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā⁹ ti? 'Idha bhante amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi «pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ¹⁰? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin¹¹ ti.

4. Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata bho¹¹ Licchavīnaṃ¹² kāmam yeva ārabha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinā-

¹ M. Ph. S. pesesum. ² M. Ph. S. yadā.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna.

⁵ M₇ omits ten' . . . Licchavī. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Sārandaṇacetiyaṃ; Ph. °daraṃ. *

⁸ M. °danam; Ph. Ārandanam. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °kathā.

¹⁰ T. adds pātubhāvo. ¹¹ S. vo. ¹² S. Licchavī.

yassa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappa-
veditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa² viññātā puggalo dul-
labho lokasmim; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa
desitassa viññātassa³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo
dullabho lokasmim, kataññū katavedī⁴ puggalo dullabho
lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavi pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXLIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikaṇḍaki-
vane⁵. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-
khavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.
Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena
kālaṃ paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhū bhik-
khave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena
kālaṃ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viha-
reyya, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkū-
laṇ ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca⁶ tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako⁷
vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathaṇ ca⁸ bhikkhave bhikkhu
atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

3. Mā me rājanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

4. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appa-
ṭikkūlasaṇṇī⁹ vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. desetā; M₆ desito; M₇ desetā. ² omitted by S.

³ M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. kataññukata⁹

⁵ T. Kaṇḍakite 'va; M₆. M₇ Kaṇḍakivane.

⁶ M. Ph. transpose appaṭi^o ca and paṭi^o ca.

⁷ T. M₆ upekkhako; M₇ upekkhato. ⁸ S. kiṇ ca throughout.

⁹ M₆ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī, as
in 6., and it continues also with 6.

atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle¹ ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

5. Mā me rajaniyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosaniyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosaniyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajaniyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ² ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajāno⁴?

7. Mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiṇcana⁶ rajaniyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiṇcana⁶ dosaniyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiṇcana⁶ mohaniyesu dhammesu moho udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ ca⁷ paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajāno ti.

CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ T. *transposes* appaṭi^o ca and paṭi^o ca.

² M. Ph. *transpose* appaṭi^o ca and paṭi^o ca.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upekkhako.

⁴ *all the rest is missing in Ph.; also M₆ is spoiled here.*

⁵ M. kvacani; M₆ kvacini and kvacani; M₇ kvacini and then katthacini. ⁶ M. Ph. kiṇcanaṃ; S. kiṇcina.

⁷ M. *transposes* appaṭi^o ca and paṭi^o ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge¹ ti.

CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitaḥḥo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantaṃ kāreti, adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ² anuyutto viharati, na paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitaḥḥo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantaṃ kāreti, na adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ² anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave asappurisadānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā³ deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddham⁴ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisadānāni.

¹ M₅ anvattha°; S. avatthāna°

² M₇ anvattha°; S. avatthāna°; M₆ adīghacārikaṃ (*all*).

³ S. acittim katvā; M. acittim k° ⁴ S. °viṭṭham.

3. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Sakkaccaṃ deti, cittikatvā¹ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaṇḍitaṃ² deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisa-dānāni ti.

*CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ deti, kālena dānaṃ deti, anuggahitacitto³ dānaṃ deti, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca⁴ hoti mahaddhano⁵ mahābhogo⁶, abhirūpo ca hoti dassaniyo⁷ pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

Sakkaccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessa⁸ ti vā kammakarā ti va, te pi sussūsanti⁹ sotam odahanti aññācittaṃ upatṭhapenti¹⁰.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo⁹, kālāgatā c'assa atthā pacurā¹⁰ honti.

Anuggahitacitto¹¹ kho pana¹² bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa¹³ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo¹⁴, ulāresu ca pañcasu¹⁵ kāmāgūṇesu bhogūya cittaṃ namati.

¹ M. cittaṃ k^o; S. citim k^o ² S. c'vittāṃ.

³ M₆ anaggahita^o; M₇ anaggahita^o ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ Ph. adds ca; M₇ omits mahaddhano. ⁶ M. Ph. pesā.

⁷ S. sussūsanti; M. Ph. T. sussanti. ⁸ T. M₇ upatṭhā^o.

⁹ T. continues: ulāresu c'assa pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu and so on. ¹⁰ M₆ atthāya pacurā; S. paripūrā.

¹¹ M₆ anaggahitacittena; M₇ anaggahitacittena.

¹² M₆ pañ'assa. ¹³ M₆ yatth'assa.

¹⁴ M₆ continues: tassa kutoci bhogānam and so on; M₇ na tassa kutoci. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pañca.

Attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbatati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c'assa¹ kutoci bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati: aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato² vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisadānāni ti.

CXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave³ dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu⁴ guttadvāratā, bhojane⁵ mattaññutā.

¹ T. tassa. ² M. S. appiyadāyadato; Ph. dāyato.

³ T. pañc'imāni bh° sappurisadānāni. ⁴ M. na indriyesu.

⁵ M. Ph. na bhojane; M₆ has bhojanesu (*also before*), the text, however, is here much corrupted in M₅.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa
bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo¹ pannarasamo².

Uddānaṃ³:

Datvā⁴ avajānāti ārabhati⁵ ca⁶ Sāranda-Tikaṇḍaki⁷
nirayena ca

Mitto⁸ asappurisa-sappurisenā⁹ samayavimuttaṃ¹⁰
apare¹¹ dve ti¹².

CATUTTHA-PAÑNĀSAKO.

CLI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto
pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu
dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṇ¹³ paribhoti, attānaṃ pa-
ribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayo-
niso ca¹⁴ manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ
kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto

¹ T. M₇ Tikaṇṭa^o; M₆ Tikaṇṭa^o; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaka^o;
M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. *ovaggaṃ niṭṭhitam*.

² M. S. pañcamo. ³ T. S. tass'udd^o; M₆ M₇ tassa udd^o

⁴ in T. M₆ M₇ *this line runs*: datvā arañvattam (*or*
ovarattam; M₆ M₇ *avaratanam*) Tikaṇṭa ayena (M₆ *ayana*) ca.

⁵ Ph. āsaratā. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. Sānandara ca Tikaṇḍa.

⁸ Ph. mitta; T. M₇ metta dve; M₆ mettaṃ ca.

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ sappurisa dve 'va honti.

¹⁰ S. *ttim*; T. M₇ *muttena*; M₆ *muttina*.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆.

¹² T. M₆ M₇ cā ti; M₆ M₇ S. add *Tatiyo pañnāsako*
(S. *samatto*); M. Ph. *put these words before Uddānaṃ*;
Ph. has *Tatiyapañnāsakaṃ*.

¹³ M. Ph. *kathitaṃ sometimes*. ¹⁴ omitted by S.

saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekagga-citto yoniso ca¹ manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti² ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyuttḥito, upārambhacitto³ dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, dhamma-

¹ omitted by S.

² omitted by M₇.

³ S. sa-upā°

desake āhatacitto hoti khilajāto, duppañño hoti jaḷo eja-mūgo, anaññāte aññātāmāni hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Amakkhi dhammaṃ suṇāti na makkhapariyutthito, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesi, dham-madesake anāhatacitto hoti akhilajāto, paññavā hoti ajalo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātāmāni hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

CLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ¹ dhammaṃ suṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, na sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ⁴ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti³.

¹ Ph. satam. ² M. Ph. dhātānaṃ.

³ M₆. M₇ put the verbs in the singular.

⁴ omitted by M₆.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo¹ dhammo² saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati³.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ³ vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manāsānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. °vattanti. ³ M. Ph. S. paraṃ.

⁴ Ph. karoti.

Hardy.

paṭhamo¹ dhammo² saddhammassa ṭhitiyā³ asammosāya; anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-
pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ² desenti. Ayaṃ
bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammo-
sāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-
pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ² vācenti. Ayaṃ
bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammo-
sāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ ya-
thāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti.
Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā
asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-
pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti
manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo
saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃ-
vattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhi-
tiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CLVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammo-
sāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ³ suttantaṃ pa-
riyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyaṇṇanehi, dunnikkhittaṃ
bhikkhave padavyaṇṇanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ
bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya
antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti
dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appa-
dakkhinaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo
dhammo¹ saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃ-
vattati.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. param. ³ T. M. ⁴hitam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ param vācenti, tesam accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭṭisarāṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurū na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati², sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurū na viriyaṃ ārabhati³ appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave⁴ bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti⁵, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti⁵ aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti⁵ aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁶ ca honti⁵. Tattha appasannā c'eva na ppassidanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti⁷.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ⁸ suttantaṃ pariyaṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo⁹ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

¹ S. bāhullikā *throughout*; Ph. M₆. M₇ bāhulikā and bāhulikā. ² M. Ph. āpajjanti. ³ M. Ph. ārabhanti.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ S. hoti.

⁶ S. pariccajā. ⁷ T. 'ti ti. ⁸ T. M₇ chitaṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā¹ hont sovacassakaraṇehi² dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padak-
khiṇaggāhino anusāsanip. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo
saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya sam-
vattati.

10. Puna³ ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā
āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te
sakkaccaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na chinnaṃ-
lako suttanto hoti sappāṭisarāṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo
dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhā-
nāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā⁴ bhikkhū na bāhu-
likā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke
pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam
pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati⁵, sā pi hoti na
bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke
pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ
bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asam-
mosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sam-
modamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe
kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ ak-
kosā⁶ honti na ca⁷ aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca
aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pari-
ccajanā⁸ honti⁹. Tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasan-
nānaṃ ca bhiyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama
dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhā-
nāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa thi-
tiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

¹ S. subacā; M, suvacā.

² T. °ṇīyehi.

³ T. omits this sentence. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. āpajjanti. ⁶ Ph. anakk° ⁷ M, tañ ca.

⁸ S. pariccajā. ⁹ S. hoti.

CLVII.

1. Pañcannam bhikkhave puggalānam kathā dukkathā puggalam¹ puggalam² upanidhāya. Katamesam pañcannam²

2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussilassa silākathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa³ cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati⁴ kopañ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadam attani na² samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam⁵. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussilassa silākathā dukkathā?

4. Dussilo bhikkhave silākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave silāsampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam⁶. Tasmā dussilassa silākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca

¹ M. Ph. S. puggale. ² omitted by M₆.

³ S. maccharissa *throughout*.

⁴ M. patitthiyati *throughout*; Ph. patitthiyati and patitthiyati. ⁵ T. °pāmojjam. ⁶ M₆ °pāmojjam.

labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam¹. Tasmā macchhariyassa cāgākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam². Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalaṃ³ puggalaṃ⁴ upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ³ puggalaṃ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, silavato silakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgākathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca⁴ tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam⁵. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave silavato silakathā sukathā?

11. Silavā bhikkhave silakathāya kacchamānāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave silāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam⁷. Tasmā silavato silakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahussuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthi-

¹ M₆. M₇ °pāmojjam. ² T. M₆. M₇ °pāmojjam.

³ M. Ph. S. puggale. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M₆ omits all from puggalaṃ to Kasmā.

⁶ T. M₆ °pāmojjam. ⁷ T. °pāmojjam.

yati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pitipāmujaṃ¹. Tasmā bahussutassa bahusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pitipāmujaṃ¹. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave paṇṇavato paṇṇākathā sukathā?

14. Paṇṇavā bhikkhave paṇṇākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paṇṇāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pitipāmujaṃ. Tasmā paṇṇavato paṇṇākathā² sukathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalaṇaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ³ puggalaṃ⁴ upanidhāyā ti.

CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto⁵ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, duppaṇṇo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto⁶ hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhāviriyo hoti, paṇṇavā hoti.

¹ T. M₆ °pāmojjam.

² M₆. M₇ have °kathāya and repeat kacchamānāya and so on till paṇṇākathā. ³ M. Ph. S. puggale. ⁴ M₆ puggalā.

⁵ M. okkamanto throughout; Ph. ukkamanto.

⁶ Ph. M₆ okkamanto.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samānāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti ti.

CLIX.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Gho-sitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvā² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti'³ ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā⁴ paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Kātame pañca?

2. Anupubbikathaṃ kathessāmi⁵ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassavi⁷ kathaṃ⁷ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayatam⁸ paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, na āmisantaro⁹ kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attanañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā⁴ paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo ti.

CLX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭivinodayā. Kātame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutam *before* Ekam. ² S. *disvāna*.

³ Ph. *parivutto*. ⁴ S. *desento nisinno*.

⁵ T. *M₆*, *upattha*^o ⁶ M. Ph. *kathissāmi*.

⁷ Ph. *pariyāyakathaṃ*; *M₆* *pariyāyadassāmi kathaṃ*.

⁸ S. *anuda*^o; *M₆* *anuddayo*; *M₇* *anuddaseyā*. ⁹ Ph. *āmiss*^o.

2. Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivīnodayo, uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ, uppannaṃ gamikacittaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca¹ uppannā duppaṭivīnodayā ti.

Saddhammavaggo² soḷasamo³.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁴:

Tayo saddhammaniyāmā⁵ tayo⁶ saddhammasammosā⁷
Dukkathā⁸ sārājjaṃ c'eva⁹ Udāyi dubbinodayā¹⁰ ti.

CLXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āghātaṭṭhāpavīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmim puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmim¹¹ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave¹² puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmim puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. *°vaggam niṭṭhitam*; T. M₆. M₇ dhammavaggo. ³ M. S. *paṭhamo*. ⁴ M. Ph. *udd°*

⁵ Ph. *°yāmaṃ*; M. *sammattaniyāmaṃ*; M₆. M₇ *pañca dhammaṃ niyamaccayo* (M₇ *nimaddhayo*); M₆ *pi dhammanisaman*. ⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. Ph. *°siyaṃ*; M₆. M₇ *saddhammahāyana*; T. *saddhammahātāya*.

⁸ M. Ph. *dukathā*; M₆ *kathā*; T. M₇ *katham*.

⁹ S. *c'eva sā*; M. *sārājjanam c'eva*; M₆ *saradanañ c'eva*; T. *sārādanañ c'eva*; M₇ *sārādanañ c'eva*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. *duppaṭivīnodayenā*; T. M₆ *duppaṭivīnodayena vaggo*; M₇ *suppaṭivīnodaye ti vaggo*.

¹¹ M. Ph. *yasmiṃ*. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati amanasikāro¹ tasmim puggale apajjitabbo. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo².

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, kammassakata³ tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā⁴ kammassako ayam āyasmā kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kamma-paṭisarāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati⁵ ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghāta-paṭivīṇayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca. —

2. Pañc'ime āvuso āghāta-paṭivīṇayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno⁶ āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

3. Idhāvuso⁷ ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro⁸ hoti parisuddhavacīsamācāro⁹, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro¹⁰ hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro¹¹, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro¹² hoti aparisuddhavacīsamācāro¹³ labhati ca kālena kālāṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro¹⁴ hoti¹⁵ aparisuddhavacīsamācāro¹⁶ na ca labhati

¹ Ph. M., S. manasikāro.

² M. repeats this sentence word for word, but, instead of manasikāro, it then has amanasikāro. ³ S. 'katha.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. idha panāvuso.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇, add ca. ⁷ T. adds ca.

⁸ M₇, adds parisuddhavacīsamāro (sic).

⁹ T. adds hoti.

kālena kālam cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti¹ parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparīsuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā² dakkhīnena pādena vitthāretvā³, yo tattha sāro, taṃ paripācetvā⁴ ādāya pakkameyya, evaṃ eva⁵ kho āvuso⁶ yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo aparīsuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro, yassa⁸ aparīsuddhakāyasamācārātā, na sāssa⁹ tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca¹⁰ khvāssa¹¹ parisuddhavacīsamācārātā, sāssa¹² tasmim samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparīsuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṇi sevālapanaḥapariyodādhā¹³, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā¹⁴ ubhohi hatthehi iti c'iti ca¹⁵ sevālapanaḥakam¹³ apaviyūhitvā¹⁶ añjalina⁵ pivitvā⁵ pakkameyya, evaṃ eva kho

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² Ph. nigah^o; M. nigganhitvā; T. M₆ M₇ taṃ niggahetva.

³ M. Ph. S. pattharivā; T. pavitthāretvā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. paripātevā; M₆ M₇ paṭipācetvā; T. paṭipātetvā. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā āv^o

⁷ M₇ yvāyaṃ; T. sacāyaṃ. ⁸ Ph. T. M₆ yassa.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ sā.

¹⁰ Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M₆ yassa for ya ca khvāssa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. ¹² M₇ sassā; Ph. svāssa.

¹³ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ 'panaka'

¹⁴ M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggahitvā; M₇ ogahetvā; M₆ gahetvā

¹⁵ S. omits iti c'iti ca.

¹⁶ Ph. 'viyahitvā; T. M₆ M₇ apabbūhitvā.

āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavaṇisaṃācāro parisuddhakāyaṃācāro, yassa¹ aparisuddhavaṇisaṃācārātā, na sāssa² tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca³ khvassa⁴ parisuddhakāyaṃācārātā, sāssa⁵ tasmim⁶ samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyaṃācāro aparisuddhavaṇisaṃācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade⁷ udakam, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, tassa evam assa 'idaṃ kho parittam gopade⁸ udakam, sacāhaṃ⁹ añjalinaṃ vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā, khobhessāmi¹⁰ taṃ lolessāmi¹¹ pi taṃ apeyyam pi taṃ karissāmi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ catukkuṇḍiko¹² nipatitvā gopitakam pivitvā pakkameyyan' ti, so catukkuṇḍiko¹² nipatitvā gopitakam pivitvā pakkameyya, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyaṃācāro aparisuddhavaṇisaṃācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yassa aparisuddhakāyaṃācārātā, na sāssa¹³ tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa aparisuddhavaṇisaṃācārātā, sā pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na¹⁴ manasikātabbā, yaṃ ca kho so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ yassa.

² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sā.

³ Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M₆ yassā for ya ca khvassa.

⁴ M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvassa. ⁵ Ph. svassa.

⁶ M₆ continues: āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam samaye manasikātabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade and so on. ⁷ S. gopadake.

⁸ Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. ⁹ T. sacāyaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khobhissāmi; M₆ sobhessāmi; M₇ mobhessāmi; S. adds pi.

¹¹ M. Ph. lolessāmi; S. loḷissāmi; M₆ mālessāmi; M₇ molessāmi; S. adds pi.

¹² M₆. M. catukkuṇḍiko; T. catukkuṇḍiko; S. catukkuṇḍhiko. M. Ph. khaṇḍhiko.

¹³ M. T. M₆. M₇ sā; Ph. nassa for na sāssa.

¹⁴ S. puts na before sā pi 'ssa.

ivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ¹, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye nanasikātabbhaṃ. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca² labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyāthā pi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḥilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo pacchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni³ na³ labheyya³ sappāyāni³ bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ na labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ⁴; tam enaṃ aññataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so tasmim purise kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upatṭhāpeyya anudayaṃ⁵ yeva upatṭhāpeyya anukampaṃ yeva upatṭhāpeyya 'aho vatāyaṃ puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ³. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ⁶ puriso idh'eva anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati⁷ ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe⁸ āvuso puggale kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upatṭhāpetabbhaṃ anudayā yeva upatṭhāpetabbā anukampā yeva upatṭhāpetabbā 'aho vata yaṃ āyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveyya, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveyya, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ⁹ āyasmā¹⁰ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹¹ ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

¹ M, *continues*: Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo, then Tatrāvuso and so on.

² omitted by S. ³ omitted by M. ⁴ Ph. °senāsanam.

⁵ M. Ph. *have* anudayaṃ throughout. ⁶ M. Ph. ayam.

⁷ S. āpajji; M. Ph. āpajjeyya (without ti).

⁸ S. add's pi. ⁹ M. ayam; M₆. M₇ mayam.

¹⁰ T. māyasmā for māyam āy°

¹¹ S. upapajji; T. M₆. M₇ uppajjati.

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati¹ ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmaṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṇi acchodakā² sātodakā³ sitodakā⁴ setodakā⁵ supatīṭṭhā ramaṇiyā⁶ nānārukkheli sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ oga-hetvā nahātvā⁷ ca⁸ pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā⁹ tatth'eva rukkhachāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro¹⁰ labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yā pi 'ssa¹¹ parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa¹² tasmaṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa parisuddhavacīsamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa tasmaṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yaṃ pi so¹³ labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, taṃ pi 'ssa tasmaṃ samaye manasikātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmaṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikāṃ āvuso puggalaṃ āgamma cittaṃ pa-sidati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātapāṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi¹: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Sāriputassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

¹ T. upalabhati.

² T. M₆. M₇ °dikā, also at the other words.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ setakā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. rammaṇiyā.

⁶ S. nhātvā; M. Ph. nhatvā; M₇ nahatvā.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ T. paccutteritvā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe instead of °vacīsamācāro.

¹⁰ M. M₆ yassa; Ph. yvāyaṃ; T. M₇ yāssa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sāssa.

¹² M₆ has after so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti, and then it begins with CLXIII.

¹³ S. has pe after āmantesi, then Pañca°; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe, but they continue: Pañc°

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ-sākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti sila-sampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñānadasanasampanno hoti vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe¹...

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsajīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti sila-sampadākathāya ca kataṃ² pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsajīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe¹...

2. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi tñānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Mandattā momūhattā³ paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho⁴ icchāpakato paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavaṃ

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

² M. Ph. āgataṃ throughout. ³ M. mohamūhattā.

⁴ omitted by Ph.

param pañham pucchati, aññatukāmo¹ param pañham pucchati, atha vā pakuppanto² param pañham pucchati 'sace me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ kusalam, no ce³ me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi⁴ ti.

Yo⁵ hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi thānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Aham kho panāvuso evaṃcitto param⁶ pañham pucchāmi 'sace me pañham⁷ puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ kusalam, no ce me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi ti.

CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe⁸...

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya⁹ pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānam, no ce diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ¹⁰ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno¹¹ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udayi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho ...¹² tatiyam pi kho

¹ S. nātukāmo; Ph. nātu° corrected to aññātu°

² T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan' evaṃcitto.

³ T. icc' etc. ⁴ S. ca. ⁵ T. omits all from here to CLXVI.

⁶ M. Ph. yaṃ. ⁷ Ph. pañho.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁹ Ph. sammā; M. Ph. M₆ °yyā wherever it is followed by pi.

¹⁰ This word is variously spelled in our MSS.; M. has kabaliṅkāra°; Ph. kabaliṅkāra° (only once kabaliṅkāra°); T. M₆ M₇ have kabaliṃkāra°; S. has kabaliṃkāra°; one has to consider kabaliṅkāra° or kabaliṃkāra° as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in niraṅkatvā, the long vowel. ¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ uppanno throughout. ¹² S. pe.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalinikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabalinikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'yāva tatiyaṃ¹ pi kho me āyasmā Udāyi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati², yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalinikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabalinikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi³, natth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Duttiyaṃ pi kho . . . tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

¹ M. Ph. tatiyakam. ² Ph. anumodi; M, anumodayati.

³ T. *continues*: atth' etaṃ thānaṃ ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi and so on.

dayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalīṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabalīṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhā āyasmā Udāyi yāva tatiyaṃ' paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yaṃ nunāhaṃ tuṇhī assan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ āmantesi 'kaṃ pana tvaṃ¹ Udāyi manomayaṃ kāyaṃ pacesi' ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpino saññāmayā' ti. 'Kim nu kho tuyhaṃ Udāyi bālassa' ayyattassa bhaṇitena tvaṃ pi nana bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasi' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'atthi nāma Ānanda therāṃ bhikkhuṃ vihesiyamānaṃ ajjupekkhissatha², na hi nāma Ānanda kāruṇṇaṃ pi bhavissati theramhi³ bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhi' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalīṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

¹ M. Ph. M. S. tatiyakam. ² T. tam.

³ Ph. balassa. ⁴ M. Ph. ajjhū; T. upekkhassatha.

⁵ S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.

⁶ M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno¹ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aññe therāṃ bhikkhū² vihesenti, mayan te na pucchāma. Anacchariyaṃ³ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso Upavāna, yaṃ⁴ Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etad eva ārabba udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantaṃ yev'ettha Upavānaṃ paṭibhāseyya. Idān'eva⁵ amhākaṃ sārājjaṃ okkantaṇ' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'⁶ upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā' ti? Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhante thero bhikkhu silavā hoti ... pe⁷ ... samādāya⁸ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti ... pe⁹ ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, kalyāṇavāco¹⁰ hoti kalyāṇavākka-rāno¹¹ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelugāyā¹² atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹³ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānaṃ¹⁴ khayā ... pe¹⁵ ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime hi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

¹ T. M₇ Upavāno *nearly throughout*.

² M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M₆ amñatheraṃ bhikkhūṃ vihesanti (*sic*); M₇ amñattheraṃ bhikkhu (*sic*) vihesenti.

³ M₇ acchariyaṃ. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M₇ idān'amhākaṃ; M₆ idamhākaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. S. yena.

⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.; M₆ M₇ have pātimokkha-
⁸ mvarasamādāya. ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹¹ T. vāci; omitted by M₇. ¹² M. Ph. T. vakkaraṇaṃ.

¹³ S. galāya. ¹⁴ Ph. M₆ abhi^o ¹⁵ M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca.

¹⁵ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

9. Sādhū sādhu Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna¹ pañcahi dhammehi samānāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārināṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime ce² Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na samvijeyyup, kena³ nam³ sabrahmacāri sakkareyyup⁴ garu kareyyup māneyyup pūjeyyup khaṇḍiccena pāliccena⁵ valittacatāya? Yasmā ca⁶ kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno samvijanti, tasmā⁷ tam⁷ sabrahmacāri sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti ti.

CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'codakena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca⁸ dhamme ajjhattam upatthapetvā⁹ paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena¹⁰ vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena¹¹ vakkhāmi no anattasamhitena, mettacittena¹² vakkhāmi no dosantarena.¹³

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upatthapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāham āvuso ekaccam puggalam passāmi akālena codiyamānam no kālena kupitam¹⁴, abhūtena codiyamānam no bhūtena kupitam, pharusena codiyamānam no saṇhena kupitam, anattasamhitena codiyamānam no atthasamhitena kupitam, dosantarena codiyamānam no mettacittena kupitam.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcahi¹⁵ akārehi avipparisāro upadahātabbo¹⁶ 'akālenāyasmā cudito no kā-

¹ Hence also in Ph. this words is spelt Upavāna.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. tam.

⁴ M. Ph. have na sakk°, also at the other verbs.

⁵ T. M₆ phā° ⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ M, nam.

⁸ M. Ph. ime pañca. ⁹ S. upatthā° throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ snehena and samhena (sic).

¹¹ S. °sañhitena throughout; M. Ph. too have with one ception °sañh° ¹² S. °citto. ¹³ S. °taro.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kuppitam throughout.

¹⁵ S. upadahi°; M₆ upadaha° and upadahā°

lena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṇhena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, anattasamphitenāyasmā cudito no attasamphitena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito' no kālena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito' no saṇhena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, anattasamphitena te āvuso cudito' no attasamphitena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito' no mettacittena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā na añño² pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā ti.³

6. Idha pañāham āvuso ekaccam puggalam passāmi kālena codiyamānam no akālena kupitam, bhūtena codiyamānam no abhūtena kupitam, saṇhena codiyamānam no pharusena kupitam, attasamphitena codiyamānam no anattasamphitena kupitam, mettacittena codiyamānam no dosantarena kupitam.

7. Dhammacuditassa⁴ āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, saṇhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, attasamphitenāyasmā cudito no anattasamphitena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya' ti.

¹ M. Ph. codito; M_c. M₇ cudito and codito.

² S. añño; T. aññe bhikkhū and omits pi; M_c. M₇ nam amñehi bhikkhu, and they continue: akālena (M_c ākā) codiyamāno kālena kupitam, bhūtena and so on.

³ T. maññeyyūm.

⁴ M. coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.

Dhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipatti-sāro upadahātabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avipatti-sāro upadahātabbo 'kālena te āvuso cudito¹ no akālena, alan te avipatti-sārāya², bhūtena te āvuso cudito³ no abhūtena, alan te avipatti-sārāya, saṇhena te āvuso cudito³ no pharusena, alan te avipatti-sārāya, atthasamphitena te āvuso cudito³ no anattasamphitena, alan te avipatti-sārāya, mettacittena te āvuso cudito³ no dosantarena, alan te avipatti-sārāya⁷ ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avipatti-sāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā aṇho⁴ pi bhikkhu⁵ bhūtena codetabbam⁶ maññeyyā⁷ ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvisu dhammesu patiṭṭha-tabbam: sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ ce pi⁸ āvuso pare codeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasamphitena⁹ vā anattasamphitena vā, mettacittena¹⁰ vā dosantarena¹¹ vā, aham pi dvisu yeva dhammesu patiṭṭhaheyyam: sacce ca akuppe ca¹². Sace jāneyyam¹³ 'atth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'atthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam¹³ 'samvijjat' eso¹⁴ mayi dhammo' ti. Sace jāneyyam¹³ 'natth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'natthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam¹³ 'n'eso dhammo mayi samvijjati' ti¹⁵.

10. Evaṃ pi kho te¹⁶ Sāriputta vuccamānā atha¹⁷ ca paṇḍit'h'ekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti?

11. Ye¹⁸ te bhante puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na sad-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ codito.

² in T. the following words till mettacittena are missing.

³ M. Ph. codito; M₆. M₇ codito and cudito.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ aṇṇe. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū.

⁶ M. Ph. S. codi^o

⁷ T. maññeyyū; M₆ maṃñimsū; M₇ maññeyyan.

⁸ M. Ph. S. pañcahi. ⁹ M. Ph. have here 'saṃph'

¹⁰ S. 'cittā. ¹¹ S. 'tarā. ¹² M₆ saccena akuppena.

¹³ T. M₇ 'yyum. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'vijjate eso.

¹⁵ in S. we find a note, as follows: ito param sabbesu dissamānapotthakesu idisam eva paññāyati, taṃ vicaretabbayuttukam hoti. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁷ T. api.

¹⁸ M. Ph. add pana.

dhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā¹ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bahulikā² sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hinaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti³. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asathā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā⁴ bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmaññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino⁵ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bahulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hinaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu⁶ te⁷. Ye⁸ pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asathā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmaññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino⁹ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te¹⁰ tvam Sāriputta

¹ M. S. 'nalā throughout. ² S. bahullikā throughout.

³ Ph. T. M., 'ti ti. ⁴ T. 'dvārātā. ⁵ M. 'tasatino.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇, tiṭṭhante.

⁷ omitted by M₆, S. ⁸ M₆ ye te pan' etc.

⁹ all MSS. except S. have 'tasatino; M₇ 'tasati. ¹⁰ M₆ no.

vadeyyāsi. Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacārī, anusāsa Sāriputta sabrahmacārī 'asaddhammā vutthāpetvā saddhamme patitthāpessāmi' sabrahmacārī' ti.

Evam hi¹ te Sāriputta sikkhitabban ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .³

2. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso⁵ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane asati yathābhūtañāpadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā⁶ pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane asati yathābhūtañāpadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

4. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno⁷ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti⁸ yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro

¹ T. °pessasi. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. °vippe° throughout.

⁵ M. hatū°; Ph. hetu° throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. papatikā throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ upanissaya° throughout.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ have after hoti: pe, then vimuttiñāpadassanasampannam.

pi pāripūrīṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīla-sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammā-samādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñānadassanaṃ ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasantam Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu¹ kho² āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitaggāhi² ca bahuṃ ca gaṇhāti gaṇitaṃ c'assa na pamussati³ ti? 'Āyasmā kho⁴ Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasantam yeva Ānandaṃ' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca⁵ hoti dhammakusalo ca⁵ vyañjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitaggāhi² ca bahuṃ ca gaṇhāti gaṇitaṃ c'assa na pamussati³ ti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayaṃ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasantam Ānandaṃ dhāreṃa 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₇ suggahita²; S. suggahitaggāhi.

³ T. M₆ pamussati; M₇ paccummussati and pamussati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ omitted by M₆. M₇.

CLXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajim āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Kin¹ nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ aggamaṃ ti? 'Atth'āvuso Brahmā abhi-bhū anabhibhūto aññadattthudaso vasavattī. Yo taṃ Brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso abhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te ka-dāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. Yo taṃ saddaṃ suṇāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā² nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tusita sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti³, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso ākiṇcaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggamaṃ ti.

3. Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idaṃ bahujaṇenā⁴ ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭi-bhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ' ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddaji suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa pac-cassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idaṃ dassanānaṃ⁵ aggamaṃ. Yathā suṇato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā sukhi-tassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggamaṃ ti.

¹ M, kin ti *instead of* kin nu.

² M. S. °kīphā; Ph. °kīppā. ³ T. paṭivedenti.

⁴ Ph. S. bahunā janenā.

⁵ in T. *all from* dassanānaṃ to saññānaṃ *is missing*.

Āghātavaggo¹ sattarasamo².

Tass'uddānaṃ³:

Dve āghātavinayā⁴ sākacchā⁵ sājivato⁶ pañhaṃ⁷
Pucchā⁸ nirodho⁹ codanā¹⁰ silaṃ¹¹ nisanti¹² Bhaddajī¹³ ti.

CLXXI.

1. Ekam¹⁴ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹⁵ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti ti.

CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. *adds* nīṭṭhito; Ph. *°vaggaṃ* nīṭṭhitam.

² M. S. *dutiyo*; Ph. *aṭṭharasamam*. ³ M. Ph. *uddānaṃ*.

⁴ M₆ *°paṭinaya*; M₇ *°paṭivinayā*. ⁵ T. M₆ M₇ *add* ca.

⁶ T. *sājivā* ca; M₆ *sajivabhāva*; M₇ *sacchimham* ca.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ *paññā*. ⁸ T. M₆ M₇ *pucchana*; Ph. *pacca*.

⁹ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁰ T. M₇ *codana*; M₆ *moda*; Ph. *codini*.

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ *sila*.

¹² T. M₆ M₇ *kippana*; M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ *add* atha.

¹³ M. Ph. *°jinena* cā ti; T. M₆ M₇ *maddana* ye vaggo ti.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *introduce this* vagga by *Evam* me sutam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. *bhaddante*.

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe¹ ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe² ... surāmerayamajja-
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe³ ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe⁴ ... surāmerayamajja-
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagava ten¹
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍi-
kam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti
vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati². Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātam adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāram musā-
vadam surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam.

¹ M. Ph. la; T. M₆. M₇ give the sentence in full.

² M. Ph. pa. ³ M. Ph. la. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppajjati throughout.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca¹ gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātāṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati.

4. Yaṃ gahapati² pāṇātipātāpaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

5. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yaṃ gahapati musāvādī . . . yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti ti.

Yo pāṇam atimātetī³ musāvādaṇ ca bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradāraṇ ca gacchati
surāmerayapānaṇ ca yo naro anuyuñjati
appahāya pañca verāni dussilo iti vuccati
kāyassa bhedā duppañño nirayaṃ so upapajjati.⁴
Yo pāṇam nātimātetī³ musāvādaṃ na bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati paradāraṃ na gacchati

¹ T. omits this phrase.

² S. inserts pāṇātipātī after gahapati. ³ M. Ph. S. °pāteti.

⁴ S. so °papajjati; T. M₆. M₇ have here so upap°

surāmerayapānañ ca yo naro nānuyujjati
 pahāya pañca verāni sīlavā itī vuccati
 kāyassa bheda sappañño sugatim so upapajjati¹ ti.

CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapati-kiṭṭho² ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapatikiṭṭho² ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanāñ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapunḍariko³ ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanāñ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapunḍariko³ cā ti.

CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhita civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇiṃ 'mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhita civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena' ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

¹ S. so 'papajjati; T. Mg. M., have here too so upap°

² M. Ph. °kiṭṭho. ³ S. °rikañ.

3. Kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihareyyāmā ti.

Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban ti.

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitaññidam bhante Bhagavatā 'tunhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkharena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā «mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkharenā» ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evam sikkhitabham kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihareyyāmā ti. Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban' ti¹. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti²; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam³, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam⁴, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti⁵. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa⁶ pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti ti.

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta. Yasmiṃ⁷ Sāriputta⁷ samaye

¹ M₇ repeats the whole passage from Evam vutte to sikkhitabban ti.

² T. continues: yasmiṃ samaye bhante ariyasāvako and so on. ³ M. dukkham domanassam.

⁴ M. akusa° sukham somanassam; also M₇ has akusa°, but dukkham do°

⁵ M. has after hoti: yam pi 'ssa kusalū° dukkham dom and so on.

⁶ S. imāni pañc' assa.

⁷ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ yasmiṃ samaye Sāriputta.

ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati¹, pañc'assa tñhānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yasmim Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imān'ssa pañca² tñhānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti.

CLXXVII.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā³ upāsakena akaraṇiṇā. Katamā pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, mamsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, vi-savaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiṇā ti.

CLXXVIII.

1. Tam⁴ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gaheṭvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇiṇetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gaheṭvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇiṇetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ⁵ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvassa⁶ tam eva⁷

¹ T. M₆. M₇, have pe after viharati, then imāni'ssa pañca tñhānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti. ² S. imāni pañc'assa.

³ M. Ph. vaṇijjā throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇, put before Tam: Arāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca. ⁵ T. yathāpaccayaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

⁷ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇, tath' eva.

pāpakammaṃ pavedenti¹ 'ayaṃ puriso itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi²' ti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāpātipātahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ³ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutāñ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

2. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva dīṭṭhaṃ na sutāṃ 'ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvassa⁵ tam eva⁶ pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso gāmaṃ vā arāṇṇaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādiyi' ti⁷. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutāñ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

3. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso kāmesu⁸ micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva dīṭṭhaṃ na sutāṃ 'ayaṃ puriso kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu

¹ S. °deti *throughout*; M₆ pavedayanti.

² S. °peti; M₆ °peseti (*without* ti). ³ T. yathappaccayaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ have pe, then karonti.

⁵ M. Ph. S. khvassa; M₇ khvassu.

⁶ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

⁷ S. ādiyati tt; M₆ āyiyati (*sic*).

⁸ omitted by T.

hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa¹ tam eva² pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso paritthisu parakumārisu cārittaṃ āpajji' ti³. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācāra hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa⁵ tam eva⁶ pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji' ti⁶. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁷ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamāda-

¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

² S. tad eva; T. M. M. tath' eva.

³ M. S. āpajjati ti; Ph. M. āpajjati.

⁴ T. M. M. have pe, then karonti.

⁵ M. Ph. M. S. khvassa. ⁶ Ph. M. S. bhañjati.

ttāhāṇā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa¹ tam eva² pāpakammaṃ pavedenti³ 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi⁴, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto gāmā vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādiyi⁵, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto paritthisu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajji⁶, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto gahapatissa vā⁷ gahapatiputtassa⁷ vā⁷ musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji⁸ ti⁸. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evārūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante suttaṃ ca sūyissati ca' ti.

CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamatthehi upāsakasatehi parivuto⁹ yeṇa Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Yaṃ kañci¹⁰ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasaṇaṃ pañcasu¹¹ sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ca ābhicetasikānaṃ¹² dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikkāmalābhiṃ akicchālābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā¹³ 'va¹³ attānaṃ¹³ vyākareyya 'khiṇanirayo' mhi¹⁴ khiṇatiracchānayoṇiyo¹⁵ khiṇapittivisaṃ¹⁶ khiṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti?

¹ M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

² S. tad eva; T. M₆ M₇ tath' ava. ³ M₆ pavedayanti.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ S. 'peti. ⁵ M. Ph. S. ādiyati.

⁶ Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆ S. bhañjati. ⁹ Ph. 'vutto.

¹⁰ all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. ¹¹ M. Ph. pañca. ¹² M₆ abhi^o

¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ T. 'yamhi. ¹⁵ M. S. 'yoni.

¹⁶ M. M₆ M₇ 'petti^o; Ph. 'petta^o

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamāda tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā'² araham sammāsam-buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttara purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko³ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa vi-suddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto⁴ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁵ paccatam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Ayam assa duttiyo ābhicetasiko⁶ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa⁶ vi-suddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno⁷ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho⁸, ujupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmicipaṭipanno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni¹¹ attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko¹² diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato

¹ M₆ abhi^o ² T. M₇ have pe, then Satthā and so on.

³ M₆, M₇ abhi^o ⁴ M. Ph. svākhyāto.

⁵ M. 'neyyiko; T. 'neko.

⁶ Ph. avisuddhacittassa. ⁷ M. Ph. suppaṭippanno.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ continue: pe, then anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. ⁹ Ph. ṭṭippanno. ¹⁰ M. Ph. ṭṭapaṭippanno.

¹¹ M. Ph. 'yuggāni.

¹² Ph. M₆ abhi^o; T. M₆, M₇ have after abhi^o: pe, then pariyodapanāya.

hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyoḍapanāya.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti¹ akhaṇdehi² acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmatthehi³ samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa⁵ visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyoḍapanāya.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁶ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

8. Yaṃ kañci⁷ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasanaṃ imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ imesaṃ ca⁸ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṇḍakhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khiṇanirayo 'mhi khiṇatiracchānayaniyo⁹ khiṇapittivisaṃ¹⁰ khiṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpāni parivajjaye ariyadhammaṃ samādāya paṇḍito parivajjaye. Na himse paṇabhūtāni vijjāmāne parakkame musā ca na bhāṇe jānaṃ adinnaṃ na parāmase sehi dārehi santuttho paradāraṇ ca ārame¹¹ merayaṃ vāruṇiṃ jantu na pive cittamohanin. Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ dhammaṃ cānuvitakkaye¹² avyāpajjhaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ devalokāya bhāvaye. Upatṭhite deyyadhamme puññatthassa jigimsato santesu paṭhamam dinnā¹³ vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā. Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta suṇohi me:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

² M. Ph. akkh^o; T. M₆. M₇ have after akhaṇdehi: pe, then samādhio³ omitted by S. ⁴ M₆ abhi^o

⁵ Ph. avisuddhacittassa.

⁶ M₆. M₇ abhi^o

⁷ all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ M. S. 'yoni; T. M₇ have after 'yoniyo: pe, then niyato sambodhiparāyano ti; M₆ omits all from 'yoniyo to Nirayesu.

¹⁰ M. 'petti^o ¹¹ S. nā^o ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca anu^o

¹³ T. dinnam.

'Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rōhiṇīsu harīsu¹ vā
 kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu² pārāpatāsu³ vā
 yāsu kāsū ca⁴ etāsu danto jāyati puṅgavo
 dhorayho⁵ balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo
 tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa⁶ vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare,
 evam eva manussesu yasmiṃ kasmiṃ ca⁷ jātiye
 khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse⁸ sudde caṇḍālapukkuse
 yāsu kāsū ca⁷ etāsu danto jāyati subbato
 dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno saccavādī hirimaṇo
 pahīnajatimarāṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī
 pannabhāro visamyutto katakicco anāsavo
 pārāgū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto
 tasmiṃ ca viraje khethe vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.
 Balā ca⁹ avijānantā dummedhā¹⁰ assutāvino
 bahiddhā denti¹¹ dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.
 Ye ca sante upāsanti sappāññe dhīrasammate
 saddhā ca¹² nesam Sugate mūlajātā patitṭhita,
 devalokaṇi ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare
 anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍita' ti.

CLXXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam¹³ carati¹⁴
 mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā
 addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ
 sālavanaṃ, disvā¹⁵ maggā okkamma¹⁶ yena taṃ sālavanaṃ
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogā-
 hetvā aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho
 āyasmato Ānandassa etad aho si 'ko nu kho hetu ko pa-
 ccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena¹⁷
 Tathāgata sitaṃ pātukaronti' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. cārisu. ² Ph. kesu; M₆ gesu.

³ M. S. pāravatāsu; Ph. harevetāsu; M₆ pārāmatāsu;
 M₇ parāvatāsu. ⁴ M. S. kāsuci.

⁵ S. dhoreyho; M. Ph. dhāreyho. ⁶ M. Ph. n'assa.

⁷ S. kāsuci. ⁸ M. Ph. vesse. ⁹ M₇ 'va.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dummedhā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₆ M₇ dadanti.

¹² M₆ M₇ 'va. ¹³ T. M₆ M₇ viharati. ¹⁴ M. S. disvāna

¹⁵ M. Ph. ukkamma. ¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ ākā^o

Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukaronti ti.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imasmim padese nagaram ahoṣi iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam. Tam kho pan' Ānanda nagaram Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi¹. Kassapassa kho pan' Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesi² nāma upāsako ahoṣi silesu aparipūrakāri. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni³ samādapitāni⁴ ahesum silesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahoṣi 'aham kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro⁵ pubbaṅgamō samādapetā ahañ c' amhi silesu aparipūrakāri imāni ca⁶ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu aparipūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ⁷ āyasmanto silesu paripūrakāriṃ⁸ dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahoṣi 'ayyo kho (Gavesi amhakaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā⁹, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi silesu paripūrakāri bhavissati, kimaṅga pana¹⁰ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni¹¹ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino dhāretū ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahoṣi 'aham kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakāri imāni ca¹² pañca upāsakasatāni silesu

¹ M. Ph. S. viharati. ² S. Bhavesi throughout.

³ M₆ vedayitāni; M₇ pavivedayitāni.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₇. ⁵ M₇ bahukāro throughout.

⁶ S. pi; omitted by M. Ph. M₆ M₇. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. T. kārī; Ph. M₆ kārī. ⁹ T. same^o

¹⁰ T. kim pana na; M. Ph. S. kimaṅgam pana.

¹¹ M. S. add pi. ¹² M. S. pi; omitted by Ph. M₆ M₇.

paripūrākārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gaveṣi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni¹ pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacāriṃ dhāretha ārācāriṃ² virataṃ³ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gaveṣi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi⁴ nāma Gaveṣi brahmacāri bhavissati ārācāri virato methunā gāmadhammā, kimanga⁵ pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gaveṣi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gaveṣi imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino⁶ dhāretu ārācārino virato⁷ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gaveṣissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho inesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrākārī, imāni pi⁸ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrākārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacāri ārācāri virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gaveṣi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhattikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gaveṣi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gaveṣi ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, kimanga⁹ pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gaveṣi upāsako en' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. anā° throughout.

³ T. viratim. ⁴ M. Ph. pi. ⁵ M. Ph. S. kimāṅgam.

⁶ M₇, sabrahmacāri. ⁷ all MSS. exc. S. have °ta.

⁸ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add na.

etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate virate vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro¹ pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañ c'amhi ekabhattiko rattūparate virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparate viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ² sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Labheyyāhaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho paṇ' Ānanda Gavesi bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva³ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi⁴, aññataro ca⁵ paṇ' Ānanda Gavesi bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nama Gavesi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kimaṅga⁶ pana⁷ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tani pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten'

¹ M₆ bahukāre. ² M. Ph. araham. ³ M₇ sammā-d-eva.

⁴ M. Ph. abhi°. ⁵ M. Ph. 'va. ⁶ M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ add na.

upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam̐ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham̐ etad avocum: — Labhē yāma mayam̐ bhante bhagavato śantike pabbajjam, labhē yāma upasampadan ti. Alabhim̐su¹ kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alabhim̐su upasampadam. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad ahosi 'aham̐ kho imassa anuttarassa² vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, aho vat' imāni pi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhino assu³ akicchālābhino akasiralābhino' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni⁴ vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram̐ brahmacariyapariyosānam̐ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharim̐su, kkhīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam̐ itthattāyā' ti abbhāññim̐su⁵.

3. Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipamukhāni uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā⁶ anuttaram̐ vimuttiṃ sacchākimsu⁷. Tasmā ti ha Ānanda evam sikkhitabbam: —

4. Uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaram̐ vimuttiṃ sacchikarissāmā ti⁸.

Evam hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbam ti.

Upāsakavaggo⁹ aṭṭhārasamo¹⁰.

Uddānam¹¹:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ labhim̐su. ² M. Ph. anuttaravimutti¹⁰

³ M. Ph. assum; M₆. M₇ hontu; omitted by T.

⁴ S. inserts ekakā.

⁵ M. Ph. abhi¹⁰; T. M₆. M₇ abbhāññim̐su.

⁶ T. vāyamānā. ⁷ S. sacchākimsu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmā ti.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. adds nīṭṭhito; Ph. evaggam nīṭṭhitaṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ add vaggo; M. S. have tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhasamam (sic). ¹¹ M₆. S. tass' udd^o

Sārajjam¹ visārado² nirayaṃ veraṃ³ caṇḍalapañcamam
Pīti vāñijā rājāno⁴ gihi c'eva⁵ Gavesinā⁶ ti.

CLXXXI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave āraññakā⁷. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā āraññako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññako hoti, ummādā cittaṅkhepā āraññako hoti, vāññitam buddhehi buddhasāvakehi⁸ ti āraññako hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam⁹ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññakā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam⁹ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ¹⁰ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho¹¹ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi¹², dadhimhā navanitam, navanitamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo¹³ tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam¹⁴ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca ti.

CLXXXII—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave paṃsukūlikā . . .¹⁵

2. Pañcīme bhikkhave rukkhamūlikā . . .

¹ M. Ph. oja; T. M₆. M₇ sarājā.

² T. M₇ agāra; M₆ agarā. ³ M. vera; Ph. veda.

⁴ T. pā vāñijana; M₆. M₇ vāñijjano. ⁵ Ph. ce.

⁶ S. Bhavesinā. ⁷ Ph. ar^o throughout.

⁸ M. S. idam atth^o throughout; Ph. imatt^o ⁹ Ph. ath^o

¹⁰ T. has after ar^o: yvāyam, then it repeats the whole phrase.

¹¹ Ph. pāmokkho. ¹² Ph. dadhim.

¹³ S. repeats sappi^o ¹⁴ Ph. atthikañ ñeva.

¹⁵ M. Ph. have Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā paṃsukūliko (rukkhamūliko and so on) || la || idam atthitam

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave sosānikā
4. Pañc'ime bhikkhave abbhokāsikā
5. Pañc'ime bhikkhave nesajjikā
6. Pañc'ime bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā¹
7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ekāsanikā²
8. Pañc'ime bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā

CXC.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, 'vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santutṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ³ yeva³ nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapiṇḍikā⁵.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santutṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhu⁶, dadhimhā navanitaṃ, navanitamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo⁷ tattha aggāṃ akkhāyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko

yeva (*also* idam aṭṭhitaṃ *neva*) nissāya pāpsukuliko (ruk-khamuliko *and so on*) hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pāpsukulikā (ruk-khamulikā *and so on*) ti. *From the fourth sentence, however, M. Ph. abbreviate in the same manner as above in conformity to the Sinhalese MSS. After the last sentence they add* la. *M. distinguishes every single sentence by an ordinal (dutiyaṃ and so on). — M. M., Ph. erroneously insert between 1 and 2 pañc'ime bhikkhave piṇḍapātikā (Ph. in detail); T. substitutes piṇḍapātikā for ruk-khamulika. S. has pe instead of the dots.*

¹ Ph. M. M. ² santatikā. ³ S. eka^o ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ M. S. atth^o; Ph. aṭṭh^o ⁶ M. Ph. add honti.

⁷ Ph. dadhim. ⁸ S. repeats sappi^o

appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santutthiṃ yeva nissāya salla-
khaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam¹
yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ
pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca
pavaro cā ti.

Araṇṇavaggo² ekūnavīsatiṃ³.

Uddānam⁴:

Araṇṇam⁵ paṃsu⁶ rukkhāsusānena⁷ abbhokāsakam⁸
Nesajjam⁹ santhataṃ¹⁰ ekāsani¹¹ khalupacchā pin-
ḍikena cā ti¹².

CXCL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhamma etarahi
sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudam¹³ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim yeva¹⁴
gacchanti no abrahmaṇim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇa
brāhmaṇim pi gacchanti abrahmaṇim pi gacchanti. Eta-
rahi bhikkhave sunakha sunakhiṃ yeva gacchanti no asu-
nakhiṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇa-
dhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹⁵ no brāhmaṇesu.

3. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇim utu-
nim yeva gacchanti no anutanim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāh-

¹ M. S. atth°; Ph. aṭh°

² M. *adds* nitthito; Ph. °vaggam nitthitam.

³ M. S. catuttho; Ph. °visatimaṃ. ⁴ S. tass' udd°

⁵ T. M₇ araṇṇe; M₆ āraṇṇe.

⁶ M. Ph. S. cīvaraṃ; T. *adds* piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍi); M₆.
M₇ piṇḍaṃ ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. °susānaṃ; T. *adds* pañcaka; M₆. M₇ pañcatā.

⁸ M. Ph. °kāsaṃ; T. °kāse ca; M₆. M₇ kāso °va.

⁹ M. Ph. °jja; T. nesādaṃ.

¹⁰ M. sandhatam; Ph. saṭhataṃ; S. santakam; T. M₆ san-
thatikā; M₇ santatikā.

¹¹ S. ekam; T. saneti ca; M₆. M₇ sanena ca.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ bhattikapiṇḍa (M₆ °piṇḍi; M₇ °piṇḍim) idhā
(or iccā; M₇ *adds* jā or chā) ekuttaradasā (M₆ °disā).

¹³ M. Ph. pubbassudam *throughout*.

¹⁴ *omitted by S.* ¹⁵ T. °dissanti.

maṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utunim pi gacchanti anutunim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ utunim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹ no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ neva kiṇanti² no vikkiṇanti² sampiyen' eva samvāsaṃ samsaggatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ kiṇanti² pi vikkiṇanti² pi sampiyena pi⁴ samvāsaṃ samsaggatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti² no vikkiṇanti² sampiyen' eva samvāsaṃ samsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

5. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na⁵ sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na⁶ sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmaṇesu.

6. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto⁸ pātārāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā⁹ yāvadatthaṃ udarāvādehakaṃ bhuñjitvā avasesaṃ ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātārāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmaṇesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesū ti.

¹ T. °dissanti. ² S. kiṇanti and vikkiṇanti.

³ M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. saṃgandhāya.

⁴ Ph. sampiyena; M. S. °yen' eva.

⁵ S. puts na before karonti. ⁶ omitted by T. M.

⁷ M₇ °dissanti. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ M₇ oddly inserts sannidhiṃ.

CXCII.

1. Atha¹ kho Doṇo² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi,
ammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ
isīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Doṇo² brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
antaṃ etaḍ avoca: —

2. Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama 'na samaṇo Gotamo
brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anu-
patte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti'
i. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo
brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anu-
patte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti.
Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evā ti.

'Tvam pi no⁴ Doṇa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsī' ti? Yaṃ hi
am bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo⁵
bhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko⁶
āva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁷ jāti-
ādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ⁹ pāragū
anighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ¹⁰ sakkharappabhedānaṃ¹¹ itihāsa-
aṅcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalak-
haṇesu anavayo' ti, mam'eva taṃ bho Gotama sammā¹²
adamāno vadeyya. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo
bhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca¹³ saṃsuddhagahaṇiko⁶
āva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁷ jāti-
ādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo¹⁴ tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ¹⁵ pāragū
anighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ¹⁰ sakkharappabhedānaṃ¹¹ itihāsa-
aṅcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalak-
haṇesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pub-

¹ T. M₆. M. *put before* Atha: Sāvatti (M₆ Sāvattiyaṃ)
rāme. ² M. Ph. Doṇabrahm^o

³ M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuddhe. ⁴ T. ne; Ph. kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ Ph. 'gaṇiko. ⁷ M. Ph. S. 'upakuṭṭho.

⁸ S. 'yiko. ⁹ M. Ph. bhedaṇaṃ. ¹⁰ S. sanigaṇḍu^o

¹¹ M. Ph. sakkhara^o; M. sa-akkh^o ¹² Ph. sammā.

¹³ T. M₆. M. *have after* ca: pe, then akkhitto.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M. *continue*: pe, then mahāpurisa^o

¹⁵ Ph. bedānaṃ; M. bhedaṇaṃ.

bakā¹ isayo² mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c'idaṃ³ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ⁴ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugūyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti⁵ vācitaṃ anuvācenti⁶, seyyathidaṃ Atthako⁷ Vāmako Vāmadevo⁸ Vessāmitto⁹ Yamadaggi¹⁰ Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho. Kassapo Bhagu¹¹, tyāssu 'me¹² pañca brāhmaṇe¹³ paññāpentī: brahmasamaṃ deva-samaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnamariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacapaṇḍitaṃ yeva pañcamāṇaṃ. Tesāṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamo' ti? Na kho mayam bho Gotama ime¹⁴ pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma, atha kho mayam brāhmaṇā tveva jānāma. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ahaṃ me pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyaṃ ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa¹⁵ suṇahi¹⁶ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca¹⁷ sampuddhagahaṇiko¹⁸ yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahaṃyuga akkhiṭto anupakkuttho¹⁹ jātivādēna. So atthacattāḥvassāni²⁰ komārabrahmacariyaṃ²¹ carati mante²² adhiyamaṇo, atthacattāḥvassāni²³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ²⁴ caritaṃ mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca²⁵ Doṇa ko dhammo?

¹ Ph. pubbakānaṃ. ² S. isiyo.

³ M. Ph. S. yesaṃ idaṃ. ⁴ T. porāṇa.

⁵ M. inserts here sajjhāyitaṃ anusajjhāyanti.

⁶ M. Ph. T. °vācenti. ⁷ T. Atthako.

⁸ Ph. Yama^o

⁹ M. Vesā^o ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ Yamataggi.

¹¹ T. Bhagū; M₇ Bhagavatā ca.

¹² M. Ph. tyāssu ime; M₆ tyāssu 'me; omitted (also pācā)

by M₇. ¹³ M. Ph. °nā; M₆ °no. ¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁵ S. Doṇa. ¹⁶ M. Ph. suṇohi.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ have after ca: pe, then jātivādēna.

¹⁸ Ph. °gahaṇiko. ¹⁹ M. Ph. S. °upakuttho.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °risaṃ vassānaṃ.

²¹ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ brahma^o ²² M. Ph. mantānaṃ.

²³ T. M₆. M₇ °risaṃ v^o ²⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya¹ na gorakkhena na issatthēna na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇātarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaṇṇāna². So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇam niyādetvā³ kesamassum ohāretvā⁴ kasiyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagariyam pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁵ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena⁶ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā⁷ . . . muditā⁸ . . . upekkhāsahagatena⁹ cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya¹⁰ sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena¹¹ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena¹² averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brāhmaṇaṃ bhāvetvā kāyassa bheda parammarāṇa sugatim brahmalokaṃ upapajjati¹³. Evaṃ kho Dona brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

4. Kathan ca Dona brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Dona brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca¹⁴ samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahaṃyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹⁵ jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāṭṭhisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ¹⁶ carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattāṭṭhisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ¹⁷ caritvā mante¹⁸ adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇam pariyesati dhammen¹⁹ eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Dona ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya²⁰ na gorakkhena na²¹ issatthēna na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇātarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya²²

¹ Ph. vāṇ° ² T. nīyyā°; M. S. niyyā°; Ph. niyādetvā.

³ M. Ph. °ritvā. ⁴ M. Ph. sabbattatāya.

⁵ T. upekkhāsaha° ⁶ S. adds saḥagatena cetasā.

⁷ M. Ph. la. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ upekhā° ⁹ M. Ph. sabbatth°

¹⁰ T. °mādena. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

¹⁵ M. Ph. mantam. ¹⁶ Ph. vijjāya. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ Ph. bhikkhāya.

Hardy.

kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ nī-
yādetvā¹ dāraṃ pariyesati dhamme'eva no adhammena.
Tattha ca² Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena³ na vikkayena,
brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassatṭhaṃ⁴. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva
gacchati, na khattiyaṃ na vessiṃ⁵ na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ
na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati,
na gabbhinaṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anu-
tuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gab-
bhiniṃ gacchati? Sace⁶ Doṇa⁶ brāhmaṇo⁶ gabbhiṇiṃ⁶
gacchati⁷, atimilhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako⁸ vā² mā-
ṇavikā⁹ vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiṇiṃ
gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ
gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati.
asuciṃ¹⁰ pitito¹⁰ nāma so hoti māṇavako¹¹ vā māṇavikā¹¹
vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Kas-
mā¹³ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na² anutuniṃ gacchati? Sace
Doṇa brāhmaṇo anutuniṃ gacchati, tassa¹⁴ sū hoti brāh-
maṇi neva¹⁵ kāmattā na davattā na ratattā¹⁶, pajattā¹⁷
'va brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ¹⁸ uppādetvā
kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā¹⁹ agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samano
vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe²⁰ ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasaṃ-
pajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa

¹ T. niyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā° ² omitted by T.

³ T. kāyena. ⁴ T. °upasa°; M₆. M₇. S. °upasa°

⁵ T. vessayaṃ. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. māna°; Ph. māna° corr. from māṇa°

⁹ M. Ph. °ki; T. M₆. M₇. māṇavikā.

¹⁰ M. °paṭipitito; Ph. °paṭipilīto; M₆ asuciṃ pitito.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. māna°

¹² M. Ph. °ki; M₆. M₇. māṇavikā; omitted by T. (also vā).

¹³ M. Ph. S. omit all from kasmā to gacchati.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. yeva.

¹⁶ T. tahattā; M₆ rāgahattā; M₇ rāgatthā. ¹⁷ Ph. na pa°

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇. mithunaṃ. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °detvāna.

²⁰ M. Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇. have paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasaṃ-
pajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyajjhānaṃ¹
tatiyajjhānaṃ || catutthajjhānaṃ upa°

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati¹.
Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko² yāva sattamā pitamahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho³ jātivādena. So atthacattālisavassani⁴ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁵ carati⁶ mante adhiyamāno, atthacattālisavassani⁴ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁵ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca⁷ Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya⁸ na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇātarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anati-maṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā⁹ dāraṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassatthaṃ¹⁰. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khatti-yaṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍālīṃ na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati . . . pe¹¹ . . . pajattha'va¹² brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ¹³ up-pādetvā tam eva puttassādaṃ nikāmayamāno kuṭumbiṃ ajjhavasati, na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā¹⁴, tattha tiṭṭhati taṃ na vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā¹⁴, tattha¹⁵ brāhmaṇo tṭhito taṃ na vitikkamati ti kho¹⁶ Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo¹⁷ mariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ² Ph. °ganiko. ³ M. Ph. S. °upaku°

⁴ T. °risa°; M. °risa° ⁵ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

⁶ T. caritvā. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. vāṇ°

⁹ M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nipā° ¹⁰ T. °kūpasa°; S. °kupasa°

¹¹ M. Ph. S. have the full sentences as above.

¹² Ph. na p° ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mithunaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °do. ¹⁵ T. M₆ tatra.

¹⁶ M. evaṃ kho; Ph. atha kho.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °ṇānaṃ; M₇ adds taṃ.

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anupakkuṭṭho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁴ carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattāḷisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁴ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammena⁵ no adhammena. Tattha ca⁵ Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya⁶ na gorakkhena na issatthena⁷ na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyaṃ kapālaṃ anatimaññaṃāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā⁸ dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena⁹ pi⁹ kayena pi vikkayena pi brāhmaṇim¹⁰ pi¹⁰ udakūpasatṭhaṃ¹¹. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍalim pi gacchati, nesādim¹² pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhūm pi gacchati, pāyamānaṃ pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa¹³ sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmattā pi davattā pi ratattā¹⁴ pi, pajattā pi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyāda¹⁵ tattha na tiṭṭhati taṃ vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā¹⁵, tattha brāhmaṇo na tṛṭito¹⁶ taṃ vitikkamati ti kho¹⁷ Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo sambhinnaṃ mariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnaṃ mariyādo hoti.

7. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍalo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko¹⁸ yāva sattamā pitāmahaṃyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷisavas-

¹ M. Ph. S. *do not abbreviate.* ² M. Ph. S. "upaku"

³ T. "ṛisa°; M. Ph. "ṛisa°; M₆. M₇ "ṛisa° and "ṛisa°"

⁴ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ Ph. vāṇ° ⁷ Ph. issaratthena.

⁸ T. niyyā°; M. Ph. M₇. S. niyyā° ⁹ omitted by Ph. T.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ T. udakūpasa°; S. udakūpasa°

¹² T. nesādikam. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tassū; T. M₇ omit sā.

¹⁴ T. rāgatthā; M₆ omits this and the three next words.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. °do.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ tiṭṭhati; M₇ omits na before ti°

¹⁷ M. Ph. evaṃ kho. ¹⁸ Ph. °gahaṇiko.

sāni¹ komārabrahmacariyaṃ² carati mante adhiyamāno, atthacattāḷṣavassāni¹ komārabrahmacariyaṃ² caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kasiyā pi vanijjāya pi gorakkhena pi issatthena pi rājaporisena pi sippaññatarena pi kevalaṃ pi bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyādetvā³ dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi udakūpasattham⁴. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍalim pi gacchati, nesūdim pi gacchati, venim pi gacchati, rathakarim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇo kāmattā pi davattā⁵ pi⁵, pajattā⁶ pi⁶ brāhmaṇassa brahmaṇo hoti. So sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti. Tam enaṃ brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu ‘kasma bhavam brāhmaṇo patijānamāno sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti’ ti? So evaṃ aha ‘seyyathā pi bho aggi⁷ sucim pi dahati asucim pi dahati, na ca tena aggi⁷ upalippati⁸, evaṃ eva kho bho sabbakammehi ce pi brāhmaṇo jivitaṃ kappeti, na ca tena brahmaṇo upalippati⁹’ ti. Sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmanacandālo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmanacandālo hoti.

8. Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānam pubbakā¹⁰ isayo¹¹ mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c’idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porūṇaṃ mantapadam gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samhihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhasanti bhāsitaṃ anubhasanti vacitaṃ anuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ Atthako Vāmaḥ Vāmadevo Vessamitto Yamadaggi¹² Aṅgīraso¹³ Bhāradvājo Vā-

¹ T. °risa°; M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °risa°

² M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br° ³ T. M₇ niyya°; M. Ph. S. niyya°

⁴ T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°

⁵ omitted by T.; M₆ rūga°; M₇ gāra° ⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. aggi. ⁸ M. upalimpati; Ph. ulippati.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆ upalimpati; M. Ph. S. omit ti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °kānaṃ. ¹¹ S. isiyo. ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Yamat°

¹³ in T. there is a gap which ends but in CXCLII (“tena cetasa viharati and so on).

seṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu 'me¹ pañca brāhmaṇe pañ-
ñāpenti: brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinna-
mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ yeva pañcamam. Tesu
tvaṃ Dopa katamo ti? 'Evaṃ sante mayam² bho Gotama
brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ pi³ na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ bho
Gotama . . . pe⁴ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama
dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

CXCIIL.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo⁵ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhimp sammodi,
sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo
Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā⁶
digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva
asajjhāyakatā⁷? Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo,
yen' ekadā⁸ digharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭi-
bhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmim brāhmaṇa samaye⁹ kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena
cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāma-
gassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na¹⁰ ppajjānāti, attattham
pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti na passati.
parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjanati
na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ
na ppajjānāti na passati, digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi
mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyatha pi
brāhmaṇa udapatto samsatṭho lākhūya¹⁰ vā haliddiya vā
nīliya¹¹ vā mañjittāya¹² vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sa-

¹ M. Ph. ime. ² omitted by S. ³ M₆ ca.

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₆ M₇ omit also the following words till ajja"

⁵ S. Saṃg°; Ph. Saṃg° throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. yena kadāci; M₇ yena kadā; the second time,
it is corrected to yen° eka°

⁷ Ph. adds ti and omits the next question.

⁸ M. yena kadāci. ⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ M₆ lāyavā.

¹¹ Ph. līniyā; M₆ omits nī° vā.

¹² M₇ mañjittāyā; M. Ph. mañjattāyā; M₆ mañjettāyā.

kaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa¹ yasmim samaye kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam² yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe³ . . . parattham pi . . . pe⁴ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpada-pariyutthitena⁵ cetasā viharati vyāpada-paretena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa⁶ nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā¹¹ pi¹¹ brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito¹² ussadakajāto¹³, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na¹⁴ passeyya¹⁴, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpada-pariyutthitena cetasā viharati vyāpada-paretena, uppannassa ca¹⁴ vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca¹⁴ thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmim samaye yathābhū-

¹ M₆ °no. ² M₆ °rāganissa°

³ M. Ph. S. tasmim s° y° na pp° na p°

⁴ M. Ph. la; omitted by M₆, M₇; in S. without any abbreviation. ⁵ with [°pariyutthi] tena T. sets in again.

⁶ M₇ uppannavyā° ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆, M₇ omit pe.

⁹ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆, M₇, S.

¹⁰ S. omits ubh° and so on till dīgha° ¹¹ omitted by Ph.

¹² M. Ph. M₇, S. ukku° ¹³ M. Ph. ussuraka° ¹⁴ omitted by T.

taṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapanakapariyonaddho, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakaṃ mukhaṇimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na¹ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye tīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena ce-tasā viharati tīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca² tīna-middhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti³, attat-tham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubha-yattham⁶ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhacca-kukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucca-paretena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti⁷, attattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham⁶ pi tasmim sa-maye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāya-katā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito caḍḍo bhanto ūmijato⁸, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakaṃ mukhaṇ-mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya⁹ na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddha-cakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuc-caparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham¹¹ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti¹² na passati, dīgharat-

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. M₇ add na passati.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆; M₇ omit pe.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁶ S. omits ubh^o and so on till digha^o

⁷ M₇ adds na passati. ⁸ M. Ph. ummi^o

⁹ T. M₆ jāneyya.

¹⁰ omitted by S.; M₇ puts na passati before attattham pi and so it does henceforth twice.

¹¹ T. M₆ jānāti. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham² pi² . . . pe³ . . . parattham⁴ pi⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti⁶ na passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo lūlito kalalābhūto⁷ andhakare nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhaṇimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya⁸ na passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham² pi² . . . pe³ . . . parattham⁴ pi⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti⁶ na passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmiṃ ca kho¹⁰ brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppanassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹¹, attattham¹² pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹¹ passati, parattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹¹ passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā ppaṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asaṃsattho lākhāya vā haliddiya vā mliyā¹³ vā¹³

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by S.; T. M₆ continue after pi: tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati.

³ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe.

⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁶ T. M₆. jānāti. ⁷ Ph. kalala" ⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. jāneyya.

⁹ M. has the full phrase, whereas in Ph. the second and the third part of it are dropped. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹¹ M₆. jānāti. ¹² in Ph. attattham and so on is left out.

¹³ omitted by M₇.

maññiṭṭhāya¹ vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhani-mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya² passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na³ kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati⁴ na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attattham pi⁵ . . . parattham⁶ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati⁶ na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā asantatto anukkatṭhito⁸ anussadakajāto⁹, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya¹⁰ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati⁴ na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thinamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati¹¹ na thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

¹ M. maññatthiyyā; Ph. M₆ maññetthiyyā; T. maññetthāya; M₇ jetthāya. ² T. M₆ jāneyya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. have after viharati: la, then Puna ca paraṃ.

⁵ S. gives the sentence in full.

⁶ M. Ph. la, then Seyyathā pi. ⁷ S. pe, then dīgharattam.

⁸ T. M₆. S. anukku^o; M. anukkudhito; Ph. anukuppito; M₇ anukkuto.

⁹ T. anussadajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakajāto.

¹⁰ Ph. T. jāneyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. omits la; both MSS. have then Seyyathā pi.

geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya¹ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena² cetasā viharati³ na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁴, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, diḡharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁵ na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁶, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, diḡharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto⁶, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁷ na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁸, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, diḡharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca⁹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pa-

¹ Ph. jāneyya.

² Ph. *has* uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena, *overleaping this whole sentence*. ³ M. pa, *then* Puna ca paraṃ.

⁴ S. pe, *then* diḡharattaṃ. ⁵ M. la, *then* Seyyathā pi.

⁶ M. ummi^o

⁷ M. Ph. pa, *then* Puna ca paraṃ.

⁸ T. *adds* passati; S. pe, *then* diḡharattaṃ.

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. T.

jānāti¹, attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya² passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitaṃ cetosā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchaya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti³ attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekada⁴ dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekada⁴ dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti⁵.

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe⁶ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

CXCV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī⁷ brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kāreti⁸. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyāniṃ⁹ brāhmaṇaṃ durato

¹ M. Ph. *add* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattaṃ.

² Ph. M₇ jāneyya.

³ M. *adds* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattaṃ; T. M., M₇ *have after* parattham pi: *pe*, *then* ubhayattham pi *and so on*; Ph. *has* parattham pi ubhayattham pi *and so on*.

⁴ M. Ph. *yena* kadāci; M₆ *yena* kadā.

⁵ M. S. *pi*.

⁶ M. Ph. *la*. ⁷ M. Kara^o *throughout*.

⁸ M₇ *karoti*.

⁹ Ph. *Siṅgi^o throughout*.

'va āgacchantam, disvā¹ Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:
 'Handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni āgacchati divādivassā'
 ti? 'Itō 'haṃ² bho āgacchāmi samanassa Gotamassa san-
 tikā' ti.³ 'Taṃ⁴ kiṃ maññati⁵ bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni sama-
 nassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam, paṇḍito maññe' ti?
 'Ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samanassa Gotamassa paññāvey-
 yattiyam jānissāmi⁶? So pi nūn' assa tādiso 'va, yo sa-
 manassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyā⁷ ti. 'Ullā-
 rāya khalu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni samanāṃ Gotamaṃ pasam-
 sāya pasamsati' ti. 'Ko cāhaṃ⁸ bho, ko ca samanāṃ Go-
 tamāṃ pasamsissāmi? Pasatthapasattho⁹ 'va¹⁰ so bhavaṃ
 Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussāna' ti. 'Kim pana bhavaṃ
 Piṅgiyāni atthavasam¹¹ sampassamāno samāṇe Gotame¹²
 evaṃ abhippasanno' ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggara-
 saparittito na aññesaṃ hinānaṃ rasānaṃ piheti, evaṃ eva
 kho bho yato yato¹³ tassa bhoto¹⁴ Gotamassa dhammaṃ
 supāti¹⁵ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaranaso
 yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato¹⁶ na aññesaṃ puthusa-
 manabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ piheti. Seyyathā pi bho pu-
 riso jighacchādubbalyapareto¹⁷ madhupiṇḍikam adhigac-
 cheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhat' eva¹⁸ sādu rasam
 asecanakam¹⁹, evaṃ eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto²⁰
 Gotamassa dhammaṃ supāti²¹ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso
 yadi veyyākaranaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato la-
 bhat' eva²² attamanataṃ²³ labhati²⁴ cetaso pasādam. Sey-
 yathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭikam adhigaccheyya hari-
 candanassa vā lohita-candanassa²⁵ vā²⁶, so yato yato ghā-
 yetha²⁷ yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigac-

¹ S. disvāna. ² S. idhāhaṃ. ³ T. santikam (*without* ti).

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ maññasi. ⁶ T. samjā¹⁰

⁷ Ph. ca ahaṃ. ⁸ M. Ph. S. pasatthapasattho.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. ¹⁰ Ph. attham.

¹¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ samāṇo Gotamo. ¹² omitted by Ph. S.

¹³ T. bho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. supoti.

¹⁵ T. dighacchā¹⁶; M₇ righacchā¹⁷; Ph. jighacchādubbala¹⁸

¹⁶ T. labhet' eva. ¹⁷ Ph. asecaṇam. ¹⁸ M₇ bho.

¹⁹ Ph. 'nātaṃ. ²⁰ T. labheti; M₆. M₇ labhate.

²¹ omitted by M₆. ²² T. ghāyati.

chat'eva surabhogandham asecanakam¹, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho Gotamassa dhammam supāti yadi suttaso yādi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmujjam adhigacchati somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhitō bāhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko tñānaso ābādhām nīharēyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho Gotamassa dhammam supāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsū abbhaththam² gacchanti. Seyyathā pi bho pokkharāṇi acchodakā³ sātodakā³ sītodakā³ setodakā⁴ supatīṭṭhā ramaṇiyā⁵, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharāṇim ogāhetvā nhātvā⁶ ca pivītvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāham paṭippassambheyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho Gotamassa dhammam supāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhā paṭippassambhanti⁷ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Karaṇapāli brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ⁷ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetva tikkhattum udānam udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁸.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni, abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ⁹ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya.

¹ T. asojanakam. ² omitted by M₆. ³ T. M₆. M₇ °dikā.

⁴ T. setakā; omitted by Ph.; M₆ °dikā, but it omits sīto; M₇ omits sīto and seto ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.
⁶ omitted by T. M₆. ⁷ T. M₆ puthuvīyam.

⁸ all MSS. exc. S. repeat this formula only twice; M₆, however, inserts pa, and at the end it has °buddhassā ti; M₇ have after the second tassa: pe || sambuddhassa.

⁹ T. M₆ omit all from paṭi° to evam eva.

andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti» ti, evam eva bhotaṃ Piṅgiyaninā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ¹ bho² Piṅgiyāni taṃ bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavam Piṅgiyāni dhāretu aṭṭa-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

CXCv.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālayam. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamaṭṭāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. App ekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavannā nīlavatthā nīlālamkāṛā, app ekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavannā pītavatthā pītālamkāṛā, app ekacce Licchavi lohitaḥ honti lohitaḥ vanna lohitaḥ vatthā lohitaḥ alamkāṛā, app ekacce Licchavi odātā honti odātavannā odātavatthā odātālamkāṛā. Tyassu⁴ 'dum Bhagavā atirocati vanna c'eva yasasā ca. Atha kho Pīngiyāni⁵ brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā' ti. 'Paṭibhātu taṃ⁶ Pīngiyāni' ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho Pīngiyāni brāhmaṇo Bhagavato samamukhā sārūppāya⁷ gāthāya abhiṭṭhavi:

Padumam⁸ yathā kokanadam⁹ sugandham pāto siyā
phullam avitagandham¹⁰

Āṅgirasam passa virocamaṇam tapantam ādiccam iv'
antalikkhe ti.

Atha kho te Licchavi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesuṃ. Atha kho Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Bhagavantam

¹ M₇ sāham. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. T. M₆ Bhagavantam. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tyāssu.

⁵ Ph. Singi° throughout. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sarūpāya; S. sārūpāya.

⁸ S. padmam, which form suits better the metre than padumam. ⁹ M. Ph. S. °nudam. ¹⁰ M₇ avīcita°

acchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā te¹ Licchavī etad a-
voca: —

2. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavināyassa desetā² puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavināyassa³ desetassa viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavināyassa desetassa⁴ viññātā⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññukatavedi puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ ti.

CXCVI.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣuṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi⁶ mahāsayanam⁶ ahosi, Himava pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe⁷ samudde⁷ ubho pādā ohita aheṣuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāṭṭrahoṣi.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriyā nāma tinajāti nabhiya uggantvā⁸ nabham āhacca⁹ ṭhitā⁹ ahosi. Tathāgatassa

¹ omitted by S. ² T. S. desetā; M₇ desetā.

³ Ph. "vinayadesi" ⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. udd's va.

⁶ M₆ oddly has mahāpassanā.

⁷ M₆. M₇ dakkhiṇesu samuddesu. ⁸ M₆ uggahetvā.

⁹ M₆ āgacchasitā (sic).

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā¹ kimi kaṇhasisā pādehi assakkitvā² yāva³ jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvannā catuhi disāhi⁴ āgantvā padamūle⁵ nipatitvā⁶ sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto⁷ va samāno mahato mīhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno⁸ milhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam mahāpaṭhavi mahāsayanam ahosi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhino hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhine samudde ubho padā ohitā ahesum, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddha⁹. Tassa¹⁰ abhisambodhāya¹¹ ayam paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇. ² M. inserts agganakhato.

³ M₆. M₇ catuddisāhi. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. alimp^o; M₆ ālimpināno. ⁶ T. M₇ sambuddhāya.

Hardy.

8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tinajāti nābhīyā uggantvā nabham āhacca tthitā ahosi, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhivā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya¹ ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setū kimī kaṇhasisā pādehi ussakkivā yāva jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesuṃ, bahū bhikkhave gāhi odātavasānā Tathāgataṃ paṇupetaṃ² saraṇaṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvappa catudhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjipsu, cattāro 'me bhikkhave vappa khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīlhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno³ mīlhena, lābhi bhikkhave Tathāgato cīvarapaṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, tattha⁴ ca⁵ Tathāgato agadhito⁶ amucchito anajjhopanno⁷ ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣun ti.

¹ T. M. 'sambuddhāya. ² M. Ph. 'petā.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ alimp°

⁴ M. Ph. tam; T. tatthā. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ agathito; M. Ph. adhigato. ⁷ M. anajjhā°

CXC VII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā¹ na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu² na kkkhamati³. Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo⁵ pāninā udakaṃ paṭicchitvā⁶ mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave vassavalāhaka deva⁷ pamattā honti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā adhammika honti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāya, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati ti.

CXC VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vaca subhāsītā hoti no⁸ dubbhāsītā, anavajja ca ananuvajja ca⁹ viññānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. nemittakā; also M₆, M₇ have, each once, nemittakā; Ph. twice nimittā.

² S. cakkhum throughout; M₆, M₇ cakkhum and cakkhu.

³ M. Ph. M₆, M₇ kamati; S. kkamati throughout.

⁴ T. paṭigaccho⁵ M. Ph. asuro⁶ M. sampati⁷

⁵ S. devaputtā. ⁶ T. na; M₆, M₇ na and no.

⁷ omitted by S.

2. Kālena ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, saccā ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, saṃhi ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, atthasaṃhiṭṭhā ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, mettaccittena ca bhāsitaṃ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi āṅgehi¹ samannāgatā vāce subhāsitaṃ hoti no² dubbhāsitaṃ, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā³ viññūnan ti.

CXCIX.

1. Yasmiṃ⁴ bhikkhave samaye⁵ silavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi ṭhānehi bhikkhū paññāmaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā⁶ disvā cittaṃ pasādentī⁷, saṃgasamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ⁸ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paccutṭhenti abhivādentī āsanaṃ denti, uccākulinasamvattanikaṃ⁹ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalaṃ paṭivinodenti¹⁰, mahesakkhāsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsattiṃ¹¹ yathābalaṃ samvibhajanti, mahābhogāsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

6. Yasmiṃ¹² bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripaṇhanti dhammaṃ suṇanti, mahāpaṇḍāsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

¹ T. pañcah'āṅg° ² T. na.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. yaṃ; T. M₆ M₇ yasmiṃ ca.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ S. manussānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. S. pasādanti. ⁸ M. Ph. S. uccākulika°

⁹ M. Ph. S. °vinenti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆ S. °satti.

¹¹ T. omits this sentence; M₇ gives it twice.

Yasmim¹ bhikkhave samaye² silavanto pabbajitā kulam
upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi ba-
hum puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

CC.

1. Pañc'īmā bhikkhave nissaraṇi³ya³ dhātuyo. Katamā
pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaṃ⁴ manasikaroto
kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na san-
tiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammam kho pan' assa mana-
sakaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati san-
tiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam⁵ subhā-
vitaṃ suvutṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ⁶ kāmehi,
ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāha, mutto
so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam
kāmaṇaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādam ma-
nasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na
santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādam kho pan' assa mana-
sakaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati
vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitaṃ suvut-
ṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ vyāpādena, ye ca vyā-
padapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāha, mutto so
tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vyā-
pādassa nissaraṇaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesam ma-
nasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na
santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, aviheṣam kho pan' assa manasi-
karoto aviheṣāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati
vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitaṃ suvut-
ṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ vihesāya, ye ca viheṣa-
paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāha, mutto so tehi,
na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vihesāya
nissaraṇaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. yaṃ. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. Ph. S. nissā^o ⁴ S. kame.

⁵ S. sugataṃ *throughout*.

⁶ Ph. suviññuttaṃ; T. M_c, M_i, visamyuttaṃ *throughout*.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpaṃ¹ mana i-karoto rūpe² cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho paṇ' assa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati passdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vediyati. Idam akkhātam rūpānam nissaraṇam.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodham kho paṇ' assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodho cittaṃ pakkhandati passdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vediyati. Idam akkhātam sakkāyassa nissaraṇam.

Tassa kāmanandi³ pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi³ pi nānuseti, vihesānandi⁴ pi⁴ nānuseti⁴, rūpanandi³ pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi³ pi nānuseti. so⁵ kāmanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ niranusayo⁷, acceci⁸ taṇham, vivattayi⁹ samyojanam, sammamānābhisamaya antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaraṇiyā¹⁰ dhātuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo¹¹ viṣatimo¹².

¹ S. rūpe. ² S. rūpesu. ³ T. °nandi.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhuno.

⁷ M₇ niranusayo; M. Ph. ananusayo; S. nirālayo.

⁸ T. M₆ accechchi; the reading of M₇ is wholly corrupt.

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ vivattayi; Ph. vivattayi. ¹⁰ T. nissaraṇa.

¹¹ T. M₆ M. Mahāvaggo; all the rest is missing in T. M₆ M₇; M. Ph. add nīṭṭhito.

¹² Ph. viṣatimam, although it has °vaggo; omitted by M₇; S. has pañcamo; M. Ph. S. insert before Uddānam: Catuttho pañāsako (S. adds nīṭṭhito).

Uddānaṃ¹:

Soṇo Doṇo Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapālī² ca Piṅgiyāni
Supinā³ ca vassā vācā⁴ kulāṇi nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

PAÑCAMA-PANÑĀSAKO.

CCL.

1. Ekam samayaṇi Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṇi⁵ viharati Velu-
me. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
tam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Kimbilo
bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate
vinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhu-
yo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appa-
ssā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā
viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā,
ānāmaññaṇi agāravā viharanti appatissa. Ayam kho Kim-
bila hetu ayaṇi paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute sad-
dhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

3. Ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate
vinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhu-
yo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappa-
ssā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagā-
ravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti
sappatissā, ānāmaññaṇi sagāravā viharanti sappatissā.
ayaṇi kho Kimbila hetu ayaṇi paccayo yena Tathāgate
vinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ S. tass' uddo ² Ph. 'pākālī. ³ Ph. supinnā.

⁴ Ph. vā. ⁵ M. S. Kimil^o; Ph. Kimmil^o

⁶ M. Kimi^o; Ph. Kimmi^o throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nu kho.

CCII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dhammasavane¹. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ² sunāti, sutaṃ pariyodapeti, kaṅkhaṃ vihanati³, dīṭṭhiṃ ujum karoti, cittaṃ assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dhammasavane¹ ti.

CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo⁴ assājāniyo⁵ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁶, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva⁷ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavena¹⁰, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹¹ assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati

¹ S. 'ssavane. ² M. Ph. asutam. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vitarati.

⁴ M. Ph. S. bhadro *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. M₆ assa' *throughout*. ⁶ M. Ph. 'bhogo *throughout*.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva *throughout*. ⁸ M. S. ājj'.

⁹ T. *puts* javena *after* maddavena. ¹⁰ M₆ majjavena.

¹¹ T. bhadro.

nādhimuccati na sampasīdati¹. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu² Sattari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya³ padhānāya. Yassa⁴ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ saṅghe kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sikkhāya kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā ti.

CCVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu⁷ avitarāgo⁸ hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatapho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu⁹ kāmesu⁷ avitarāgo¹⁰ hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatapho, tassa cittaṃ na manati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . .¹¹ rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhujjivā seyyasukham passasukham¹² middhasukham¹³ anuyutto viharati . . . aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ

¹ T. ppasīdati. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. *once* sātaccāya, *elsewhere* sākaccāya.

⁴ Ph. yaṃ. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. *has* la *instead of the dots.* ⁷ S. kāme.

⁸ M. avigatarāgo *throughout.*

⁹ M. *continues:* kāyo avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yāvadattham udakāvadehakam (*sic*) bhujjivā *and so on.*

¹⁰ Ph. avigata^o ¹¹ M. Ph. pa. ¹² T. M. phassa^o

¹³ M. Ph. *insert* niddāsukham.

paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaṇṇataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aṇṇatarāṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaṇṇataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcāmo cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā yāguyā. Katame pañca?
2. Khuddaṃ¹ paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ paṭivineti², vātaṃ amolmeti, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā yāguyā ti.

CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyaṇadhanti³, bhattaṃ⁴ assa na echādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyaṇadhanti³, bhattaṃ assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₇, S. khuddaṃ.

² Ph. T. paṭivineti.

³ M. Ph. S. "naddhati.

⁴ M₆ sattam; M₇ gattam.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā āyatakena¹ gitassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā² pi tasmim sare sārājḡati, pare pi tasmim sare sārājḡanti, gahapatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva³ mayaṃ gāyāma, evaṃ ev' ime⁴ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāyanti' ti, sarakuttim pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakena gitassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassā ti.

CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinava muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato⁵. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujḡati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa⁷ sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujḡati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa⁷ sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo⁸ ekavīsatiṃ⁹.

Uddānaṃ¹⁰:

Kimbilo¹¹ dhammasavanaṃ¹² ājāni ca balaṃ khilaṃ
Vinibandhaṃ yāgu kaṭṭhaṃ gitam muṭṭhassatinā¹³ cā ti.

¹ T. āyatanena. ² T. tatta; S. attā. ³ M₆. M₇. yathā.

⁴ M. Ph. eva kho; M₆ ime. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ āpajḡanti.

⁶ S. okkamato *throughout*. ⁷ Ph. S. upaṭṭhitasā.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *add nothing else*; M. Kimila⁹ niṭṭhito; Ph. Kimmilavaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ⁹ M. S. paṭhama; Ph. °timaṃ.

¹⁰ S. tass' udd°. ¹¹ M. Kimilo; Ph. Kimmilo.

¹² S. °ssavanaṃ. ¹³ S. °ssati pi.

CCXI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi brahmacārīnaṃ, tassa pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Parājiko vā hoti chinnaparipantho¹, aññatarāṃ vā saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, bālhaṃ vā rogātāṅkaṃ plu-sati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, tassa ime pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaranakārako, tassa³ pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigataṃ parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaranakārako, tassa ime pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ⁴ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannaṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

¹ M. "paribandho; Ph. "paripantho; T. jinhaparipantho; M₆. M₇. jinaṇa" ² T. M₆. M₇. uppa"

³ M₇ puts after tassa: ime pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā ti, and the rest is left out. ⁴ omitted by T.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno yaṃ ñad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yaṃ khattiyapaṇisaṃ yaṃ brahmanapaṇisaṃ yaṃ galapatiṇisaṃ yaṃ samanapaṇisaṃ, avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno sammūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātā niraṇaṃ upapajjati¹. Ayam bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiyā².

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā silavato silasampadāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave silavā silasampanno appamādadhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati³. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno yaṃ ñad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yaṃ khattiyapaṇisaṃ yaṃ brahmanapaṇisaṃ yaṃ galapatiṇisaṃ yaṃ samanapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amāṅkubhūto. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno asammūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati¹. Ayam bhikkhave pañcavo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ² all MSS. except S. add ti.

³ M₇ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampan-
dāyā ti.

CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bahubhāṇisimim puggale.
Katame pañca?

2. Musū bhaṇati, pisunaṃ¹ bhaṇati, pharusam bhaṇati,
samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati², kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bahubhāṇisimim pug-
gale⁴.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇisimim pug-
gale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musū bhaṇati, na pisunaṃ⁵ bhaṇati, na pharusam
bhaṇati, na samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati⁶, kāyassa bheda pa-
rammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇisimim
puggale ti.

CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā⁷. Katame
pañca?

2. Bahunō janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahu-
lo ca hoti, vajjabahu-
lo ca, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bheda
parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upa-
pajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā⁸.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahunō janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahu-
lo hoti, vajjabahu-
lo, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bheda
parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

¹ M. S. pisunaṃ.

² T. samphappalapati; M₆ sampampalapati; M₇ sampan-
phalapati. ³ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇. S. pisunaṃ.

⁶ T. samphappalapati; M₆. M₇ sampampalapati.

⁷ M. Ph. akhan^o throughout. ⁸ Ph. adds ti.

CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo¹, luddho² ca hoti, vippaṭṭisāri ca, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho⁴ ca hoti, avippaṭṭisāri ca, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, papako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādikes.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati⁶, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. kuddho. ³ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o

⁴ Ph. akuddho. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁶ T. upaddavati; M₇ upāvādāti.

2. Appasannā na ppassidanti, pasannānañ ca¹ ekaccāna aññathattaṃ hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ² hoti, pacchīmā janatā diṭṭhānugataṃ āpajjati³, cittaṃ assa na ppassidati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike⁴.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katam pañca?

4. Appasannā ppassidanti, pasannānañ ca¹ bhiyobhāvo hoti Satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchīmā janatā diṭṭhānugataṃ āpajjati⁵, cittaṃ assa ppassidati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā aggisimī. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbhaṇṇakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo⁶, saṅganikāpavaḍḍhano⁷, tiracchānakathāpavattaniko⁸ hoti⁹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā aggisimī ti.

CCXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ¹⁰. Katame pañca?

2. Viṣamā, bahurajā¹¹, caṇḍā¹² sunakhā, vālā¹³ yakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ¹⁴ ti.

Akkosakavaggo¹⁵ dvāviṣatimo¹⁶.

Uddānaṃ¹⁷:

¹ S. pasannānaṃ. ² M. Ph. S. na kataṃ.

³ Ph. āgacchanti. ⁴ T. M₆ add ti. ⁵ Ph. āpajjanti.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. 'kārāmabandhano; Ph. 'kābandhano; T. M₇ 'pavaddhano; M₆ 'pavaddhani.

⁸ M. 'pavattini; Ph. 'pavuttāni; T. M₆ M₇ 'pavaddhani.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. Ph. 'rāya.

¹¹ T. 'rājā; M. bahurajā. ¹² M. S. caṇḍā°

¹³ T. vālā; M₇ S. vālā°; M₆ vā ya° ¹⁴ M. Ph. 'rāya.

¹⁵ Ph. 'vaggam; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. niṭṭhitam; T. M₆ vago dutiyo, and nothing else. ¹⁶ S. dutiyo.

¹⁷ S. tass' udd°

Akkosabhaṇḍanasilaṃ bahubhāṇī dve akhantiyo¹
Apāsādikā² dve vuttā aggismim³ Madhurenā cā ti.

CCXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dighacārikaṃ anavattacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ⁴ na suṇāti, sutaṃ na pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena avisārado⁵ hoti, gālhaṃ⁶ rogātankaṃ plusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dighacārikaṃ anavattacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutaṃ suṇāti, sutaṃ pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālhaṃ rogātankaṃ plusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattacāre ti.

CCXXII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dighacārikaṃ anavattacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā⁷ parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena avisārado hoti, gālhaṃ rogātankaṃ plusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dighacārikaṃ anavattacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā⁸ na parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālhaṃ rogātankaṃ plusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattacāre ti.

¹ M. Ph. °tiyā. ² M. Ph. appasa⁹ ³ M. Ph. aggi.

⁴ M. Ph. asutaṃ *throughout*. ⁵ M. Ph. na vi¹⁰; T. omits na.

⁶ S. bālhaṃ *throughout*.

⁷ T. S. °gatam; T. M₆. M₇ *add* vi.

⁸ T. S. °gatam.

Hardy.



CCXXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse¹. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo² hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇiyo³ ayyatto² kimkaraṇiyesu, saṃsattho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi³ anulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattavāse⁴. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto kimkaraṇiyesu, asaṃsattho viharati⁵ sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattavāse⁴ ti.

CCXXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse⁶. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchari hoti, kulamacchari⁷ hoti⁷, lābhamacchari hoti, vaṇṇamacchari hoti, dhammamacchari hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse⁶.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamacchari hoti, na kulamacchari hoti, na lābhamacchari hoti, na vaṇṇamacchari hoti, na dhammamacchari hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattanivāse ti.

CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

¹ S. abhi⁶ *throughout*. ² M. Ph. byatto; T. M₆, M₇ vyatto.

³ M. S. gahaṭṭha⁶; M₇ saṅga⁶ *throughout*.

⁴ S. "nivāse. ⁵ M₆ hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. S. abhi⁶ ⁷ omitted by T.

2. Anāmāntacāre¹ āpajjati, raṇṇisaṃjāya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātuḡāmassa uttarim² chappaṇca³ vacchi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupake ti.

CCXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Mātugāmassa abhinhadassanam, dassane sati samsaggo, samsagge sati vissaso, vissāse sati otāro, otmacittass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham⁴: anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati⁵ aññatarāṃ vā saṅkiliṭṭham āpattim āpajjissati sikkham vā paccakkhāya hināyavattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato ti.

CCXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

2. Aggisādhāranā bhogā, udakasādhāranā bhoga, rajasādhāranā bhogā, corasādhāranā bhogā, appiyehi dayadehi sadharanā bhogā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinava bhogesu.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsa bhogesu. Katame pañca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānam sukheti pīneti samma sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti samma sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadāradasakammakaraṇaporiṇe sukheti pīneti samma sukhaṃ pariharati, mittamāce sukheti pīneti samma sukhaṃ pariharati, samanabrahmaneso⁶ uddhaggikam dakṣiṇam patitṭhāpeti⁷ sovaḡgikam sukhavipakam saggasamuttanikam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsa bhogesu ti.

¹ M. Ph. *insert* na. ² M. Ph. S. "ri.

³ M. Ph. chapaṇca. ⁴ Ph. "kha.

⁵ Ph. cariyati; S. *omits* car" añña" va. ⁶ M. Ph. "ne.

⁷ M. "pesi; M₆. M₇ "ṭṭhāpeti.

CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhaddikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā¹ vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakam yeva² asaṃyena bhuttaṃ anojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhaddikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā¹ vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakam yeva² samayena bhuttaṃ anojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samayabhatte kule ti.

CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhiru, sappatibhaya, mittadubbhā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhiru, sappatibhaya, mittadubbhā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā¹ kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghorāviso, dujjivho⁴, mittadubbhā.

¹ Ph. *puts* yā tā *before* dāsa². ² Ph. tāvatā taṃ neva.

³ T. M₆, M₇ °dubbhā. ⁴ M. T. M₇. S. dujjivho, *and so always*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kanhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhi.

5. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pisunavāco¹. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticārmī.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

Dighacārikavaggo² tevisatimo³.

Uddānam⁴:

Dighacārikā dve⁵ vuttā⁶ atinivāsamacchare⁷

Dve⁸ ca⁹ kulupakā¹⁰ bhogo¹¹ bhattam sappāpare dve¹² ti.

CCXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvaniyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na¹³ bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na¹⁴ paṭisallekhitā¹⁵ hoti na paṭisallānārāmo¹⁶, na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākkarano, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvaniyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvaniyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇. S. pisuṇa

² T. M₆. M₇ vaggo tatiyo, and nothing else; M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. *vaggam niṭṭhitam*. ³ S. tatiyo. ⁴ S. tass' udd^o

⁵ S. dve digha^o; M. Ph. *cārikam*. ⁶ Ph. vuttam.

⁷ S. abhinivāsamaccharaṇ; M. atinivāsam maccheraṇ.

⁸ S. dve. ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ Ph. *kaṇ*. ¹¹ M. Ph. bhogā.

¹² M. usurabhattam kanhasappāpare dve; Ph. usurabhattakulā ca kanhasappā apare dve. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ M. *okhatā*; Ph. *okhato*; T. M₆. M₇ *sallikhitā*.

¹⁶ T. *sallānārāmo*; S. adds *na kalyāṇārāmo*.

4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno¹, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhita² hoti paṭisallānārāmo³, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, paññavā hoti ajaḷo anelaṃmūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti ti.

CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati aca-
ragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, sama-
dāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo
sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa
pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham⁴ savyaṇṇaṇaṃ⁵ kevalaparipun-
ṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tatharū-
pāssa dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā⁶ vacasā paricita
manasānupekkhita dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco
hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭ-
ṭhāya anelaḡalāya atthassa viññapaniyā. Catunnaṃ jhāṇā-
naṃ⁷ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁸ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavahārānaṃ ni-
kāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Āsavānaṃ⁹
khayā¹⁰ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭhēva
dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca
garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko
bhikkhu āvasaṃ sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add hoti, but only M₇ has hoti after
na vattasampanno in the correspondent preceding phrase.

² M. Ph. °khatā; T. M₆. M₇ °sallikhitā.

³ T. °sallān°; S. adds kalyāṇārāmo.

⁴ M₆. M₇ sātthā.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °nā.

⁶ M. Ph. dhātā.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆ abhi°

⁹ T. °vānañ ca.

¹⁰ M₆ khayam ca.

2. Sīlavā hoti . . .¹ samādāya² sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . .³ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭiṭṭhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya aneḷagalāya⁴ atthassa viññāpaniya. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante⁵ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum. Catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁶ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sohetu ti.

CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭiṭṭhā. Khaṇḍaphullam paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto⁸ nānāveraḷḷaka⁹ bhikkhū gihināṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāveraḷḷakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti ti.

CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihināṃ¹⁰ anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisīle¹¹ samādapeti. Dhammadassane niveseti. Gilānake upasaṅkamitvā satim uppādeti 'arahaggaṭaṃ

¹ M. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S. ³ T. aneḷagalāya.

⁴ S. 'mantap. ⁵ Ph. T. M₆ abhī⁶

⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₆, M₇.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ 'te; M₆ has also saṅghe. ⁹ Ph. T. M₇ 'ke.

¹⁰ M₆, M₇ gihi; S. gihim. ¹¹ S. 'silesu.

āyasmanto satim upatthāpethā¹ ti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho² abhikkanto³ nānāverajjakā⁴ bhikkhū gihinam⁵ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho² abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Yam kho pan'assa bhojanam denti lūkham vā paṇitam vā, tam⁶ attanā paribhūñjati, saddhādeyyam⁷ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihinam⁸ anukampati ti.

CCXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca⁹ अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avamaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhasati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhasati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upattha^o ² T. M₆. M₇ saṅghe.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'te. ⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'ke.

⁵ M₇ 'saṅghena. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁷ Ph. saddhāya deyyam. ⁸ S. gihinam.

⁹ M₇ omits this sentence.

CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī¹, kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī², saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho³ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī¹, na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī³ hoti³, lābhamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhā-

¹ T. °bodhi.

² S. has only pe.

³ omitted by M.

sati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na labhamaccharī¹ hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī³ hoti³, labhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī⁴ hoti, saddhādeyyam vinipāteṭi.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na labhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī⁴ hoti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteṭi.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, labhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na la-

¹ omitted by M₇. ² S. has only pe. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. dhamma°

bhāmacchari hoti, na vānāmacchari hoti, na dhamma-
macchari hoti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
avāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Āvāsikavaggo catuvīsatiṃ³.

Uddānam⁴:

Avāsiko piyo⁵ ca⁶ sobhanā⁷ bahupakāro⁸ anukampako ca
Yathābhatam⁹ avañṇam¹⁰ ca⁶ catukkamaccharyena¹¹ cā ti.

CCXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite¹². Katame
pañca?

2. Attā¹³ pi¹³ attānam upavādāti, anuvicca viññū garahanti,
pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti,
kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇa apāyaṇa duggatim vimpataṃ
nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite¹².

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisapsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānam na upavādāti, anuvicca viññū pasam-
santi, kāyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho ka-
lam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇa sugatim saggaṃ
lokaṃ upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisapsā sucarite ti.

CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccarite . . .¹⁵ kā-
yasucarite . . .¹⁵ vaciduccarite . . .¹⁵ vacisucarite . . .¹⁵
manoduccarite . . .¹⁶ manosucarite. Katame pañca?

¹ S. *has only* pe.

² T. M₆. M₇ vaggo catuttho, *and they omit all the rest*;
³ h. 'vaggam; M. Ph. *add* nittihito (Ph. 'tam). ⁴ S. catuttho.

⁵ S. tass' udd^o ⁶ S. appiya. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. *adds* ca. ⁹ Ph. bahukāro. ¹⁰ S. 'bhatañ cāpi.

¹¹ S. avañṇedhā.

¹² M. Ph. catuko ma^o; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.

¹³ M₇ 'tena. ¹⁴ omitted by M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o

¹⁶ M. Ph. pa; S. pe; *it gives also the introductory phrase*
o each of the three sections, and to the last in full; M₇
omits ¹⁷ duccarite *after vaci^o and mano^o* ¹⁸ Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatīṃ saggam lokam upapajjati¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā ducçarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti, asaddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ducçarite.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucārte. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhamma vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucārte ti.

CCXLVI—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaducçarite . . .² kayasucarite . . .² vaciducçarite . . .² vacisucarite . . .² manoducçarite . . .² manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhamma vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā sīvathikāya. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappatibhayā, vālānaṃ³ amanussānaṃ āvāso⁴, bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā sīvathikūpame puggale. Katame pañca?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

² M. Ph. la; S. pe; for the rest cp. n. 15 p. 267.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. vāl° throughout. ⁴ T. āvāso.

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacikammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacikammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī¹ āraḁa parivajjenti²: idam assa sappatibhayasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā sappatibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacikammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ samvasati: idam assa valāvasathasmiṃ³ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā valānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso⁴, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ⁵ asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī¹ disvā khyadhammaṃ⁶ āpajjanti 'aho vata no dukkham, ye⁷ mayaṃ evarupehi puggalehi saddhiṃ samvasāma' ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sivathikūpame puggale ti.

¹ M. S. brahma° ² M. Ph. °vajjanti.

³ M. °sasmim; T. °thasmim; Ph. vāla ca bhayasmī (sic).

⁴ T. M₆ °sā. ⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ M₆. M₇ khyana°

⁷ M₆ yeva.

CCL.

1. Pañc'eime bhikkhave ādinavā puggalappasāde. Kātame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ¹ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myayaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahlulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahlulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti. saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā pariḥāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ² āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ante nisidapeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myayaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisidapito' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahlulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahlulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto³ saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā pariḥāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disappakkanto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . so kalakato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myayaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so kalakato' ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā pariḥāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā puggalappasāde ti

Duccaritavaggo⁶ pañcavisatimo⁷.

¹ T. M₆. M₇. °rūpiṃ. ² T. °rūpiṃ. ³ T. M₆. M₇ na bhajanto.

⁴ M. Ph. la. ⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pañcavo vaggo (T. vaggo p^o), then pañcavo paṇṇāsako (T. omits pañc^o), and this is all that they have; M. Ph. add nīṭṭhito (Ph. °tam) after °vaggo (Ph. vaggam).

⁷ M. visatimo; S. pañcavo; omitted by Ph.; M. Ph. add Pañcavo paṇṇāsako.

Uddānaṃ¹:

Duccaritam kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduc-
caritam.

Catūhi pare dve sivathika puggalappasādena cā ti².

[CHATTTHA-PAÑÑASAko³]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena⁴ samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo⁵ . . . pe . . . sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato⁶ hoti⁷, asekhena samādhikkhandhena . . . asekhena paññākkhandhena⁸ . . . asekhena vimuttikkhandhena . . . asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato⁹ hoti⁹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

¹ S. tass' uddo. ² S. adds Pañcamo paññāsako nittitho.

³ S. has as title Vaggāsāṅgahita suttantā. The usual ordinal numbers having been left out by M. in the subsequent Suttas, no numbers are given henceforth.

⁴ M. T. pañña^o; M_o pañña^a.

⁵ M. Ph. S. differ from T. M_o. M₇ in their mode of abbreviation, but not even S. is quite consonant with M. Ph. To avoid mistakes, I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively up to the end of this Nipāta. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by M_o. M₇. ⁸ M_o pañña^a.

⁹ omitted by T. M_o. M₇.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ¹, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ patikkittamaṃ² yad idaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ ti.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti.

1. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamasṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamasṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya⁴ bhabbo paṭhamasṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya⁴ bhabbo paṭthamasṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthasṃ jhānaṃ . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ . . . anāgāmiphalaṃ . . . arahattaphalaṃ⁵ sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

¹ omitted by S.

² M. S. patikkittamaṃ.

³ S. pañca

⁴ Ph. 'hānāya.

⁵ M. Ph. S. arahattam.

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalam¹ sacchikātum.

3. Pañc'ime² bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . arahattaphalam³ sacchikātun ti.

1. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitun ti.

1. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhamme⁵ appahāya abhabbo uttiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . atuttham jhānam . . . pe . . . sotapatti-phalam . . . pe . . . akadagāmiphalam . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalam . . . pe⁶ . . . arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti⁷.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. arahattam.

² S. pañca; M₆. M₇. *omit this sentence entirely*.

³ M. Ph. S. arahattam. ⁴ S. pañca. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ T. M₆. M. add Chāttho vaggo.

Hardy.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ¹ na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ¹ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . yathabhatam nikkhitto evam niraye . . . pe . . . yathabhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathabhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsana-paññāpako na sammannitabbo . . .² senāsana-paññāpako sammannitabbo . . . paññattāpaññattam na jānāti . . . paññattāpaññattam jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍāgāriko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍāgāriko sammannitabbo . . . guttāguttam na jānāti . . . guttāguttam jānāti . . . Civarapaṭiggāhako na sammannitabbo . . . civarapaṭiggāhako sam-

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ānuddiṭṭhaṃ.

² S. *inserts* senāsana-gāhāpako.

mannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāga-
hitam jānāti . . . pe . . . Civarabhājako na sammanni-
tabbo . . . cīvarabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . .
Yagubbhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yagubbhājako sam-
mannitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo
. . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajja-
kabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sam-
mannitabbo . . . bhājītābhājītam na jānāti . . . bhājītā-
bhājītam jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammanni-
tabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vis-
sajjītāvissajjītam¹ na jānāti . . . vissajjītāvissajjītam jānāti
. . . pe² . . . Sāṭiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sā-
ṭiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sam-
mannitabbo . . .³ pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . .
gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitam jānāti . . .
Āramikapesako na sammannitabbo . . . āramikapesako
sammannitabbo . . . Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo
. . . sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sam-
mato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo ve-
litabbo . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . khatam upahatam
uttānam pariharati . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam
pariharati . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye . . .
pesitapesitam na jānāti . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam
agge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgaṭṭim gacchati, na doṣāgaṭṭim gacchati, na
nohāgaṭṭim gacchati, na bhayaṅgaṭṭim gacchati, pesitapesi-
am jānāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
sāmaṇerapesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti⁴.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti,
nūsāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamadaṭṭhaya hoti.

¹ T. vissajjāviss°

² omitted by T.

³ T. pe.

⁴ M₆. M₇ pe.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhum ... sikkhamānā ... sāmaṇerā¹ ... upāsikā² yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātini hoti adinnādāyini hoti, kāmesu micchacārini hoti, musāvādini hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyini hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesu micchacarā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipatī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato magganto ... muṇḍasāvako ... jaṭilako ... paribbājako ... māgaṇḍiko³ ... tedandiko⁴ ... aviruddhako⁵ ... gotamako

¹ M. S. samaṇero sāmaṇeri.

² M. T. M₆, M₇ upāsako upāsikā. ³ T. M₆, M₇ 'yo.

⁴ M. Ph. hedandiko. ⁵ M. Ph. S. aruddhako.

... devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacāri hoti,
mūsāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthayī hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti¹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādinavasaññā, āhāre pa-
tikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhūratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa² bhikkhave abhinñāya pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkū-
lasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasañña, dukkhe anattasaññā,
paṇhasaññā, virāgasañña.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhin-
driyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā.

¹ M. M, add Vaggo aṭṭhamo; T. adds Vaggo.

² S. omits this Sutta.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahāṇāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime¹ pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mōhassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyaya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sarambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa² . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahāṇāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo nīṭhito chavīsatiṃ. Chatto Paṇṇasako.

Uddānam³:

Abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahāṇāya khayāya
vayena ca

Virāgaṇirodhā cāgāṇ ca paṭinissaggo ime dasā ti.

Tatr'idam vaggass' uddānam⁴:

Sekhabalaṃ Balaṇ c'eva Pañcaṅgikaṇ ca Sumanaṃ
Muṇḍa-Nivarapa-Saṇṇaṇ ca Yodhājivaṇ ca aṭṭhanam
Theraṃ Kakudha-Phāsuṇ ca Andhakavinda-dvādasam
Gilāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍam Saddhammāghātupāsakam
Arañña-Brāhmaṇaṇ c'eva Kimbilakkosakam tatha
Dīghacārāvāsikaṇ ca Duccaritūpasampadan ti.

Pañcakanipāto⁵ nīṭhito⁶.

¹ omitted by M. S. ² T. mādassa.

³ only in M. Ph., but both MSS. have upasampada^o, Ph. chattaṃ ^osakam. ⁴ only in M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. Pañcanipāto; T. Aṅguttaraparamam; M₆, M₇ Aṅguttarapañcakanipāto. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

PAṬHAMA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa arāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etad avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo² dakkhineyyo³ añjalikarāṇiyo⁴
anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva
sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako⁵ viharati sato sam-
pajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghanena gandhaṃ ghā-
yitvā . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbā-
plusitvā . . . manasā dhammam viññāya⁶ neva sumano
hoti na dummano, upekkhako⁵ viharati sato sampajāno.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannagato
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo⁵ dakkhineyyo añjalika-
rāṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa ti.

Idam⁶ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

¹ M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. M₇ add hoti.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upekh^o ⁴ T. viññā. ⁵ T. adds hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ omit this phrase.

II.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ iddhividham paccanubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā² pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropakāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhavīyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi uḍake, uḍake pi abhijjamāne³ gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhavīyaṃ⁴, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evammahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷa pi kāyena⁵ va saṃvatteti.

3. Dibhāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃānusiḷaya ubho sadde supāti⁶ dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca⁶.

4. Parasattānaṃ parapuggallānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . saṃkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaraṃ⁷ vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttam vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivasaṃ anussarati, seyyathudam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁸ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa⁹ pi⁹ jātiyo⁹ visatim¹⁰ pi jātiyo tiṃsatim¹¹ pi jātiyo cattāḷisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jā-

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² M. M₈ bahu; Ph. bahu.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ °māno. ⁴ T. °vīyā. ⁵ S. sunoti.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₇ savuttaraṃ.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa, then Iti and so on. ⁹ omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ S. visam. ¹¹ M₆. M₇. S. tiṃsam.

tiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹ pi¹
 aneke pi samvattakappe aneke¹ pi¹ vivattakappe¹ aneke²
 pi² samvattavivattakappe² amutrāsīm evaṇṇāmo evaṃgotto
 evaṇvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhappaṭṭisamvedī evaṃ-
 ayupariyanto³, so tato cuto idhūpapanno⁴ ti. Iti sākāraṃ
 sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhūna visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅkena
 satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne⁵ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe
 dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathakammūpage satte pajānāti
 ime vata bhonto satta kāyaṇuccaritena samannāgata vaci-
 cūccaritena samannāgata manoduccaritena samannāgata
 ariyānaṃ upavādaḷā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikamma-
 samādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā apāyaṃ dug-
 gatīm vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapanna⁵, ime vā⁶ pana bhonto
 satta kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī-sucaritena samannā-
 gatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupava-
 daḷā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammāsammādānā, te kā-
 yassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upa-
 panna⁵ ti. Iti dibbena cakkhūna visuddhena atikkanta-
 manusaṅkena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne⁵ hīne
 paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathakammū-
 page satte pajānāti. Āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
 vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhīva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaram puñña-
 kkhettam lokassā ti.

III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaram puñnakkhettaṃ lo-
 kassa. Katamehi chahi?

¹ omitted by M₆. ² omitted by T.

³ S. *inserts* so tato cuto amutra udapadim, tatra pasim
 evaṇṇāmo evaṃgotto evaṇṇ^o evamāh^o evamsukha^o evamāyu^o

⁴ T. M₇ °ppanno. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁶ M₇ ca.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁸ M. Ph. pa.

2. Saddhindriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṃ¹ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññasi sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhābalena viriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena āsavānaṃ⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññasi sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave āgeli samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁶ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁷, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva⁸ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vappasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi āgeli samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² T. M₆, M₇, *pe*, then *anuttaraṃ and so on*.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₆, M₇. ⁴ S. *adds* ca.

⁵ M. Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M₇, *niyyo throughout*.

⁷ M. Ph. *bhogo throughout*.

⁸ *all MSS. except S. have t'eva throughout*.

⁹ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. M₆, M₇.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi² samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puñnakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ⁵, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puñnakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi⁶ samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, jvasampanno ca hoti.

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ² S. dhammehi.

³ T. 'niyo. ⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa, then khamo dhammānaṃ.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M₇ 'niyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assajāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ . . . pe² . . . khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

VIII.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, paricariyānuttariyaṃ⁴, anussatanuttariyaṃ⁵.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyaṃ⁶ ti.

IX.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni⁷. Katamāni cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānāni⁷ ti.

X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo so bhaṇte ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena viharena bahulaṃ viharatī ti? Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ imāni. ⁴ T. pari^o; M₇ pāriyacariya^o.

⁵ M. Ph. anusa^o. ⁶ T. ch' anutta^o. ⁷ T. M₇ 'tiṭṭha^o.

āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā viharena bahulaṃ viharati¹: —

2. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati² iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagava' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye ragapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati³ dhammavedaṃ², labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuḍḍaṃ³, paṇḍitassa pīti jayati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati⁴, sukhino cittaṃ samadhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagataya pajaya sampanno⁵ viharati, savyapajjhāya pajaya avyapajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ⁶ samapanno⁷ buddhanussatiṃ bhāveti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandittiko akaliko elhipassiko opanayiko' paccattam veditaḥho viññuḥ' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye ragapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuḍḍaṃ³, paṇḍitassa pīti jayati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati⁴, sukhino cittaṃ samadhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagataya pajaya sampanno viharati, savyapajjhāya pajaya avyapajjho

¹ M. 'ti ti. ² omitted by T. ³ T. M₇ pāmuḍḍaṃ.

⁴ Ph. S. vediyati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. samappatto throughout; M₇ sampatto sometimes. ⁶ M. 'sotasamā' throughout.

⁷ Ph. opaneyyiko; omitted by M₇.

viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujuṇṇapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, āyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, samācīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacittō kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmuḍḍassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati², sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhā viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhaveti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammasam-
• bhuḍḍissāni³ viññūpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisamvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano sīlaṃ⁴ anussarati, nev' assa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacittō kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmuḍḍassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

¹ T. pāmojjaṃ. ² S. vedayati *throughout*.

³ M. Ph. T. bhūj°; M₆. M₇ bhūj° ⁴ S. sīlāni.

⁵ T. M₆ pāmojjaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhō viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno silānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'labhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi mūttacāgo payatāpāni vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ arabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmujjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītinānassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhō viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatanussatiṃ bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tavatimsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi deva Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi deva Taduttari¹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tattha³ upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvījjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ samvījjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam samvījjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvījjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvījjati¹ ti. Yas-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Tatuttari. ² M₇ tāva *throughout*.

³ S. tatthūpa^o *throughout*. ⁴ T. M₆ M₇ upp^o

miṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca silaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūpāpariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosāpariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na moha-pariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā¹ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho paṇa Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pāmuḍhassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kayo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhā vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya ayyapajjhā viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhaveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgatuphalo viññātasasano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati ti.

Āhuneyyavaggo² paṭhamo².

Tass' uddānam:

Dve āhuneyyā indriya-balāni tayo⁴ ājāniyā
Anuttariya⁵-anussatā⁶ Mahānāmena te dasā ti.

XI.

1. Cha yime⁷ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiṃyā. Katame cha?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu avi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.
3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacikammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu avi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.
4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu avi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

¹ M. Ph. tā devatā. ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ tatr' uddo; Ph. Ahuneyyavaggassa uddānam, omitted by S. ⁴ M. Ph. tisso. ⁵ M. Ph. oyyā.

⁶ M₆ anussati; Ph. m-anussatā. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ime.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti, sila-vantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharanabhogī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujiṣṣāni² viññūpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisamvattanikāni, ta-thārūpehi silehi silasamaññagato³ viharati sabrahmacārihi⁴ āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyam dīṭṭhi ariyā niyānikā niyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayaya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisamaññagato⁵ viharati sabrah-macārihi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave eha dhammā sārāṇiā ti.

XII.

1. Cha yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiā piyakaraṇa garukaraṇa saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīya ekibhāvāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettā kayakammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano saṅga-haya avivādāya sāmaggīya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettā vaci-kammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . mettā mano-kammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīya ekibhāvāya sam-vattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu⁷, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sila-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhuno. ² M. Ph. T. bhuji^o; M₆ bhuji^o

³ S. °sāmaññatto. ⁴ T. brahma^o ⁵ T. M₆ ime.

⁶ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhuno.

Hardy.

vantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharanabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissām² viññūpasatthāni³ aparāmatthāni samādhisaṁvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ dīṭṭhi ariyā niyānika⁵ niyāti⁵ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayaya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇiye piyakaraṇa garukaraṇa saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattanti ti.

XIII.

1. Cha yima⁶ bhikkhave nissārāṇiye dhātuyo. Katama cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā⁷ yānikā⁸ vatthukata anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me āyapādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So 'mā h'evaṃ' ti⁹ vacanīyo: 'māyasmā⁹ evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhacikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya¹⁰ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha

¹ M₆ bhikkhuno. ² M. T. bhujō; M₆ bhuñjō; M₇ bhujjō

³ M₆, M₇ viññūppō; S. viññūppō ⁴ M₆, M₇ bhikkhu.

⁵ M₆ niyāniyanikā; M₇ niyānitaniyyā.

⁶ T. imā; M₆ h'imā. ⁷ M. Ph. bahuli^o throughout.

⁸ S. yāni^o throughout. ⁹ S. mā āy^o throughout.

¹⁰ omitted by T.

ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāradḍhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukāṭāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāradḍhaya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ¹ h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāradḍhā, atha ca pana me aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukāṭāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāradḍhaya, atha ca pan' assa aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratīyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'upekkhā² hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāradḍhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukāṭāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāradḍhaya,

¹ M. vimuttinissa°

² T. M., M., upekkhā throughout.

dhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya thassati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa; yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'animitt hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ² hoti' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhacikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakaso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ³ bhavissati' ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabbhanimittanaṃ, yad idaṃ animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'asmi ti kho me⁴ vigataṃ⁵, ayam aham asmi ti ca⁶ na samanupassāmi. atha ca pana me vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallamaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhacikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakaso, yaṃ asmi ti vigate⁸, ayam aham asmi ti ca na samanupassato⁹, atha ca pan' assa vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallamaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya thassati' ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallassa, yad idaṃ asmi ti mānasamugghato.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissāraṇiṃ dhātuyo ti.

XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sariputto bhikkhū amantesi: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyas-

¹ omitted by M. ² M. ññāṇaṃ; Ph. ñāṇaṃ.

³ M. Ph. ñāṇaṃ. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ S. vigate; T. viharataṃ. ⁶ omitted by T. M., M₇.

⁷ T. thassati ti, then n'etaṃ thānaṃ and so on.

⁸ M. Ph. T. vigataṃ; M₇ vigato. ⁹ M₆. M₇. S. asamaṃ

¹⁰ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

mato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu¹ vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā³ kalakiriya. Kathaṃ⁴ cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yatha yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kalakiriya?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammārato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kalakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso⁵ bhikkhu sakkāyabhirato, na pajāsi⁶ sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhaṃ antakiriya.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso⁷ bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa⁸ vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kalakiriya. Kathaṃ cāvuso bhikkhu⁴ tathā tathā⁹ vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kalakiriya?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na⁹ kammārāmo hoti na kammārato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikārato na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu

¹ T. bhikkhū. ² Ph. yathā.

³ M. bhaddakā *throughout*; M₇ bhaddakā *only twice*.

⁴ T. *omits this phrase*; M₆ *has after kalakā (sic): niddārāmatam anuyutto and so on.* ⁵ T. vuccati āv^o

⁶ M. pajāsi; Ph. pajāhāti *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆ tathāvuso. ⁸ Ph. yathāyam. ⁹ *omitted by M₆.*

tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato, pahāsi sak-kāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcaṃ² anuyutto papañcābhirato mago³ virādhayi⁴ so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ yo ca⁵ papañcaṃ hitvāna⁶ nippapañcapade⁷ rato ārādhayi⁴ so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti⁵.

XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Tathā tathā⁸ vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti. Kathaṃ⁹ cāvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kam-mārāmatuṃ anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddaraṃ hoti . . . saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti . . . saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcāramatūṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹¹ vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappa hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi¹² sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ ananutappā hoti. Kathaṃ¹³ cāvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato¹⁴ kālakiriyaṃ ananuttappā hoti?

4. Idhāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammarāmatuṃ anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . .¹⁶

¹ Ph. yathāyaṃ. ² Ph. papañcā; T. M₇ papañca.

³ T. maho; M₇ mayo. ⁴ T. 'yi. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. pahitvāna. ⁷ T. nippapañnapade.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ tathā āvuso.

⁹ M. Ph. katham; T. M₇ evaṃ. ¹⁰ M. Ph. āvo

¹¹ Ph. yathā. ¹² M. pajahasi. ¹³ M. Ph. katham.

¹⁴ M₇ has after kappeti: yato (a mere blunder).

¹⁵ M₇ idh' Ānanda. ¹⁶ S. pe.

na niddārāmo hoti ... na saṅganikārāmo hoti¹ ... na saṃsaggārāmo hoti ...² na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya ananuttappa³ hoti. Ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato⁴, pahāsi⁵ sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaā ti.

Yo papañcam⁶ anuyutto papañcābhirato mago⁷
virādhayi so nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaram
yo ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapade⁸ rato⁹
arādhayi so nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaran ti.

XVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu¹⁰ viharati Sumsumāragire¹¹ Bhesakaḷāvane¹² Migadave. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gaḥapati ābādhiko¹³ hoti dukkhiṭo bahagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gaḥapatāni Nakulapitarāṃ gaḥapatinaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Mā kho tvaṃ gaḥapati sāpekho¹⁴ kalam akāsi. Dukkhā gaḥapati sāpekhaṃ kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā¹⁵ sāpekhaṃ kālakiriya. Siyā kho pana te gaḥapatī evam assa 'Nakulamātā¹⁶ gaḥapatāni mam'accayena na⁴ sakkoti¹⁷ dārake posetum gharāvāsaṃ santharitum'¹⁸ ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gaḥapati evam dāṭṭhabbāṃ. Kusalā haṃ gaḥapati kappāsaṃ kantitum¹⁹ venim olikhitum²⁰, sakkom'²¹ ahaṃ gaḥapati tav'accayena dārake posetum gha-

¹ Ph. *adds* na saṅganikārāmatam anuyutto. ² S. pe.

³ M. Ph. anānu^o ⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁵ M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāsi. ⁶ Ph. M₇ papañca.

⁷ T. maho. ⁸ M. nipapa^o ⁹ Ph. nippapañcam pareto.

¹⁰ T. Saggesu. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. 'gire; Ph. Samsu^o

¹² T. M₆ 'kalā^o; M₇ 'kalā^o ¹³ T. ābādhī.

¹⁴ S. sāpekkh^o *throughout*; M₆ sāpekkh^o *once*.

¹⁵ T. gaḥapati. ¹⁶ M. Ph. na Nakula^o

¹⁷ T. sakkati; M₆ M₇ sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.

¹⁸ M. S. santho; Ph. sandharo; M₇ sant^o *throughout*.

¹⁹ T. samkantitum; M. Ph. katum; *omitted by* M₆.

²⁰ T. olicitum; M. Ph. olekhitum; M₆ likhitum; M₇ olimkhitum. ²¹ M. Ph. sakkāmi.

rāvāsaṃ santharituṃ. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena aññaṃ gharaṃ¹ gamissati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Tvaṃ c'eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahañ ca, yathā² no³ soḷasaṃvassāni gahaṭṭhakaṃ⁴ brahmacariyaṃ samāciṇṇaṃ⁵. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te⁶ gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena na dassanakāma bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāma bhikkhusaṅghassa' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Ahañ hi gahapati tav'accayena⁷ dassanakāmatarā⁸ c'eva⁹ bhavissami¹⁰ Bhagavato dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā¹¹ gahapatāni mam'accayena¹² na¹³ silesu paripūrakārini' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Yavatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihā⁶ odātavaśanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, ahañ tassa aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitva pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam

¹ S. bhattāraṃ; M. Ph. dāraṃ; M₇ viraṃ.

² M. Ph. yaṃ; T. M₆ M₇ yadā.

³ T. M₆ M₇ te; omitted by S.

⁴ S. gahaṭṭhabrahmaṃ; M₆ gahaṭṭham braṃ

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ samādinnaṃ. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. na dassanaṃ ⁹ S. ca.

¹⁰ M. Ph. gamissāmi. ¹¹ M. S. na Nakulaṃ

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M. S.

akāsi. Dukkā gahapati sāpekha kākiriya, garahita ca Bhagavatā sāpekha kākiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamāta gahapatāni na¹ labhīni ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa' ti. Na kho paṇ'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dāṭṭhabbā. Yavatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihī odāvasanā labhīniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, ahaṃ tasmaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho paṇ'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araheṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasma ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkā gahapati sāpekha kākiriya, garahita² ca² Bhagavatā² sāpekha² kākiriya².

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamāta gahapatāni na³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁴ assāsappattā⁵ tiṇṇavīkicchā vigatakaṭṭhā vesārajappattā aparappaccaya Satthu sāsane viharati' ti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ⁶ dāṭṭhabbā. Yavatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihī odāvasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁷ assāsappattā⁸ tiṇṇavīkicchā vigatakaṭṭhā vesārajappattā aparappaccaya Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahaṃ tasmaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho paṇ' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araheṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkā gahapati sāpekha kākiriya⁹, garahita ca Bhagavatā sāpekha kākiriya ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno² gahapatissa² Nakulama-

¹ M. Ph. S. *put* na before Nakula^o ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. M₇ *put* na before Nakula^o; T. M₆ omit na.

⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. pati^o ⁵ Ph. asampassasappattā.

⁶ T. omits all from evaṃ to tassa Bhag^o

⁷ Ph. pati^o; T. M₆. M₇. S. pati^o ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. adds ti and omits the other words, whereas M₆ gives them thrice.

tarā¹ gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho tñāso paṭippassambhi, vuṭṭhahi ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādhā. Tathā pahīno ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahosi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito² aciravuṭṭhito³ gelānā dandam⁴ olubbha⁵ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Nakulapitarāṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā⁵ gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādika anusāsikā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsāṃ aññatarā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā labhiniyo ajjhataṃ cetosumathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsāṃ aññatarā⁶; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁷ assāsappattā tinnavakkicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappacayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsāṃ aññatarā. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādika anusāsikā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sayanhasamayam⁸ paṭisallānā⁹ vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasma pi kho Sāriputto sayanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-

¹ Ph. T. M₆ °mātā; M₇. S. °mātāya. ² S. adds 'va.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₆ dandabbā; M₇ dandakholubbha.

⁵ M₇ tena mātā instead of te Nakula°

⁶ Ph. has añña || pattā aparappacayā Satthu and so on.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. pati° ⁸ M. °ye.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pati° throughout.

vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo¹, āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahakotthito², āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Anando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi³. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva⁴ rattim nisajjāya vitināmetvā utthāyāsanaṃ viharam pāvisi. Te pi kho⁵ āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsanaṃ⁶ yathāvihāraṃ agamamsu⁷. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā⁸ acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhamma-vinayam, te yāva suriyass' uggamana kākacchamāna supimsu. Addasā⁹ kho Bhagavā dībbena eakkhuna visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass' uggamana kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te⁵ bhikkhū amantesi: —

2. Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto. kham¹⁰ Mahāmoggallāno¹⁰, kham¹⁰ Mahākassapo¹⁰, kham Mahākaccāno, kham Mahakotthito², kham Mahācundo, kham Mahākappino, kham Anuruddho, kham Revato, kham Anando, kahan nu¹¹ kho te bhikkhave therā savakā gatā ti¹²? 'Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsanaṃ¹³ yathāvihāraṃ agamamsu¹⁴ ti. Tena¹⁵ no¹⁶ tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā¹⁷ yāva suriyass' uggamana kākacchamānā supatha.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭham vā sutam vā: rāja¹⁸ khattiyo¹⁹ muddhavasitto²⁰ yāvadatthaṃ

¹ Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano. ² M. Ph. S. 'ko.

³ M. Ph. T. 'dīmsu. ⁴ Ph. bahu-d-eva. ⁵ T. adds therā.

⁶ T. vuttho. ⁷ S. āgamimsu. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ Ph. adassā.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph.; T. has Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. have Moggallāno. ¹¹ omitted by Ph. ¹² M₆ pi.

¹³ M. Ph. vuttho. ¹⁴ Ph. S. āgamimsu.

¹⁵ M. kena; Ph. te. ¹⁶ Ph. nu; omitted by M₇.

¹⁷ Ph. adds ti; M. has nāgatā ti; T. M₆, M₇ nayidhāni.

¹⁸ Ph. M₇ rāja. ¹⁹ T. rakkhaniyo. ²⁰ M. Ph. mudhābhio

seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ¹ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ rajjaṃ karento² janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ rajjaṃ karento³ janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: raṭṭhiko pettaniko⁴ senāya⁴ senāpatiko gāmagāniko⁵ pūgagāmaniko⁶ yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ⁷ karento pūgassa⁸ vā piyo manāpo⁹ ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: pūgagāmaniko yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ⁷ karento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo⁹ ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro¹⁰ bhojane amattaññū jāguriyam ananuyutto avipassako kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ¹¹ bodhapakkhikānaṃ¹² dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ¹³ ananuyutto¹⁴ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ phassa^o throughout.

² M. Ph. karonto throughout. ³ T. has here also karonto.

⁴ M. Ph. pettakiko; M. Ph. T. omit senāya.

⁵ M. Ph. M₆. S. °gāmaniko.

⁶ T. M₇ puggāmaniko; M₆ pugaṃ gāmaniko.

⁷ T. puggāmanikattaṃ; M₇ puggāmanikattaṃ and puggāma^o; M₆ pugagāmanikattā, but °kattaṃ in the second place where the same word occurs. ⁸ T. puggamassa.

⁹ T. adds pi. ¹⁰ S. °dvāre.

¹¹ T. °parattaṃ; M₆ pubbattāparattaṃ; M₇ pubbarattāpararattaṃ. ¹² M. Ph. S. bodhi^o (S. °yānaṃ) throughout.

¹³ Ph. bhāvanā anu^o ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆ anuyutto.

sutam: samaṇo¹ vā brāhmano¹ vā yāvadattham seyya-sukham passasukham² middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro³ bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto⁴ avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam⁵ bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam⁶ ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno⁷ jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā⁸ vipassakā⁹ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam¹⁰ bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissāma ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati¹¹ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā¹² kho Bhagavā¹³ addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese macchikaṃ¹⁴ macchabandham¹⁵ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā¹⁶ vikkiṇamānaṃ, disvā maggā ukkamma¹⁷ aññatarasmiṃ rukhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Passutha no tumhe bhikkhave amum¹⁸ macchikam macchabandham¹⁹ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā²⁰ vikkiṇamānaṃ ti? 'Evam bhante.'

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā

¹ T. °nena; M₇ omits brahmano vā. ² omitted by M₇.

³ S. °dvāre. ⁴ Ph. na anu°; T. M₆ anu°

⁵ T. °parattam; M₆ pubbarattoparattam (sic).

⁶ M₆ bhāvanānuyutta. ⁷ T. M₆ mattaññū.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °yutto. ⁹ T. °ko. ¹⁰ T. M₆ °parattam.

¹¹ M₆ caramāno. ¹² M. °sa.

¹³ M₆ continues: samasacchikam (sic) macchabandhanam and so on. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M₆ °bandhanam; T. macchikabandhanam.

¹⁶ omitted by T. S. ¹⁷ M₆. S. okk° ¹⁸ S. asum.

¹⁹ T. °bandhanam. ²⁰ omitted by Ph. T. S.

vadhītvā¹ vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā² pi² kho² etaṃ² bhikkhave² neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ macchiko macchabandhaṃ macche vadhītvā vadhītvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te³ hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁴ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: goghātako gāvo⁵ vadhītvā vadhītvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'⁶ Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: goghātako gāvo⁵ vadhītvā vadhītvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te⁷ hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁸ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti⁹ na¹⁰ assayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ rathayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ yānayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ bhogabhogī¹², na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ

¹ omitted by T. S.

² omitted by T. ³ M₆ na.

⁴ M. Ph. vadhāya nite (*sic*); S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhayunīte; M₇ vadhāyupannīte pannīte (*sic*).

⁵ T. gāve. ⁶ T. bhikkhave.

⁷ T. tā; M₆ na; M₇ tathā.

⁸ M. Ph. vadhāya nite; S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhayunīkā; M₇ yunnitā (*or* yuttitā).

⁹ M. Ph. have vā instead of hoti. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M. Ph. add vā. ¹² M. adds vā.

vā sutam vā: orabbhiko¹ . . . pe² . . . sūkariko³ . . .⁴ sūkuniko . . .⁴ māgaviko mige⁵ vadhivā vadhivā vikkīnamāno tena kammēna tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabbhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam⁶ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: māgaviko mige⁵ vadhivā vadhivā vikkīnamāno tena kammēna tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabbhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave mige⁵ vajjhe vadhāy' upanite⁷ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī⁸ hoti⁹ na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabbhogī, na¹⁰ mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati. Te hi¹¹ so bhikkhave tiracchānagate pāṇe vajjhe vadhāy' upanite⁷ pāpakena manasānupekkhamāno¹² neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati¹³ na assayāyī¹⁴ na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabbhogī, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasissati¹⁵. Ko pana vado yaṃ manussabhūtam vajjham vadhāy' upanitam⁷ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tam hi 'ssa¹⁶ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati ti.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nadike¹⁷ viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe¹⁸. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-

¹ M₆ orambhāgiko. ² M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

³ S. soka°; omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. pa.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ mage. ⁶ Ph. puts etam after bhikkh°

⁷ M. Ph. vadhāya ni°; S. vadhāyāni°; T. M₇ vadhāyunnī°; also M₆ has vadhāyunnī° in the two last places where this word occurs. ⁸ Ph. na hatthi° ⁹ Ph. vā hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ T. M₆ insert nāma; M₇ nama.

¹² M. Ph. S. °pekkhati, then tasmā so. ¹³ M. Ph. S. hoti.

¹⁴ T. adds bhavissati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. °vasati. ¹⁶ S. tassa.

¹⁷ M. Ph. Nālike; M₇ Nālike.

¹⁸ T. M₇ Giṇṇha°

khavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati² bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahap-phalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham³ kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti ‘aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu⁴ vata me kataṃ assā’ ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

4. Aññataro⁵ pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti ‘aho vatāham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti ‘aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti ‘aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca⁶ ālope saṃkhāditvā⁷ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² S. °ssati *throughout*.

³ M. Ph. S. *add* pi.

⁴ M. bahum *throughout*; T. bahum *and* bahu.

⁵ in T. M, *this passage is missing*. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. saṃkharitvā; M, satamkhāditvā.

vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditva¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te² bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu⁵ evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditva⁶ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti;

¹ Ph. saṃharitvā; M. saṅkharitvā.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ S. yo cāyaṃ; M, yāvāyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M, pāyaṃ. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: pamattā¹ viharanti, dandham² maraṇasatim bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhādītva⁴ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitva va passasāmi passasitva vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti; ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkham maraṇasatim bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma⁶, tikkham maraṇasatim bhāvessāma⁷ āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

XX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nadike⁸ viharati Giṇḍakavasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, kathaṃ bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosana?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiya paṭihitāya⁹ iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccaya maraṇassa: ahi vā mam dāṃseyya, vicchiko vā mam dāṃseyya, sutapadī vā mam dāṃseyya, tena me assa kalakariyā, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ¹⁰, bhuttaṃ vā¹¹ me bhuttaṃ vyapajjeyya, pittam va me¹²

¹ M. Ph. appamattā.

² T. dandhā; Ph. dantam; M₇ andham; M₆ andha.

³ M₆ yo ca kho 'ham; S. yo cāyaṃ; M. Ph. yo payam.

⁴ M. saṃkharetvā; Ph. saṃkharitvā.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ pāyaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆ 'mi. ⁷ Ph. bhāvissāma.

⁸ M. Ph. Natike.

⁹ M. Ph. paṭigatāya.

¹⁰ M₇ pāpa^o throughout.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ add pi.

¹² omitted by T.

kuppeyya¹, semham vā me² kuppeyya¹, satthakā³ vā me
 vatā kuppeyyum⁴, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam'⁵ assa
 antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcīk-
 khittabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā ap-
 pahmā, ye me assu⁶ rattim kalam⁷ karontassa antarāyāyā'
 ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti
 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīna, ye me assu⁶
 rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave
 bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam
 pahānāya adhimatto⁸ chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussolhi
 ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajāññā ca karaniyam. Sey-
 yathā pi bhikkhave ādittaceho vā ādittasāro va tass'eva⁹
 celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca
 vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhi ca appaṭivānī ca satī²
 ca² sampajāññā ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena
 bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhamma-
 nam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca
 ussolhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajāññā ca kara-
 niyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno
 evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahmā,
 ye² me assu¹⁰ rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti,
 tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva piṭipamujjena¹¹ viha-
 tabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiya nikkhantāya
 divase paṭihite¹² iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me pac-
 caya maraṇassa: ahi vā mam dāmeyya, vicchiko vā mam
 dāmeyya, satapadī vā mam dāmeyya, tena me assa kā-
 lakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitva vā papa-
 teyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā
 me kuppeyya, semham¹³ vā¹³ me¹³ kuppeyya¹³, satthaka
 va me kuppeyyum, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam' assa
 antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcīk-

¹ T. kujjeyya. ² omitted by T. ³ Ph. satta^o throughout.

⁴ T. oyya. ⁵ T. M., M. mama. ⁶ Ph. ye na me āyu.

⁷ Ph. rattikalam throughout. ⁸ Ph. mutto.

⁹ Ph. so 'va. ¹⁰ Ph. ye me 'va āyu.

¹¹ M., S. omojjena. ¹² M. 'gate; Ph. is spoiled here.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

khitabbam¹ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu² divā³ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāya' ti. Sace⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me⁵ pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ divā³ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam⁷ yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajāññāni ca karaṇiyam⁸. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā adittasiṣo vā tass'eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyamañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appaṭivāniñ ca satin ca sampajāññāni ca kareyya⁹, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajāññāni ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva pitipāmujjena¹⁰ vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā¹¹ kho bhikkhave maraṇasati, evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhi amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇiyavaggo¹² dutiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Dve sārāṇiyā¹³ mettā¹⁴ bhaddakā¹⁵ ananuttappiyā¹⁶
Nakula¹⁷ maccha¹⁸ dve ca¹⁹ honti maraṇasatinā²⁰ ca²¹ ti

¹ M. Ph. °cikkhati. ² Ph. yo me āyu. ³ M. rattin; Ph. ratti.
⁴ M. S. add pana. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ Ph. ayu. ⁷ S. tesu
⁸ Ph. has kareyya, as in the next phrase, and it continues: evaṃ eva and so on. ⁹ T. °yyum.
¹⁰ M. S. °mojjena. ¹¹ S. adds ca.
¹² S. Sārāṇiyādivaggo; Ph. T. M. M. Sārāṇiyavaggass uddānaṃ. ¹³ Ph. T. M. M. °ya; M. adds nissāraṇiyam
¹⁴ Ph. me taṃ; M. ekam. ¹⁵ M. M. °ka; Ph. n'ekam
¹⁶ M. Ph. S. anu° ¹⁷ M. adds suppa; S. kusala.
¹⁸ M. kusamajjam; M. makulamaccha; S. maccham.
¹⁹ M. °eva for dve ca. ²⁰ M. °sati; Ph. °satinati.
²¹ S. dasā; omitted by M. Ph.

XXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāmake pokkharaniyāya¹. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya² abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam pokkharaniyam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sū devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sū devatā. Samanuṇṇo Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sū devatā 'samanuṇṇo me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya³ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya⁴ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam pokkharaniyam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sū devatā maṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū⁵ devatā, idam vtvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Tesam vo⁶ bhikkhave alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye vo⁷ devatā pi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihānāya saṃvattamāne⁸. Apare pi⁹ bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desesāmi¹⁰, taṃ supātha, sādhuṃ maṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho¹¹ te bhikkhū Bhagavato paecassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. 'niyā. ² omitted by M. ³ M. Ph. kho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. parihāyamāne.

⁵ T. adds kho; M₇ adds hi after apare. ⁶ Ph. dassi^o

⁷ omitted by Ph.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā?

Śaṅgaṇikārāmata, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā.

4. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave atitāṃ addhaṇaṃ parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi² parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave anāgatāṃ addhaṇaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva³ chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi⁴ keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXII.

1. Cha⁵ yime⁶ bhikkhave⁷ aparihāṇiye dhamme desesāmi, tam sunātha . . .⁸

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Na kammārāmata, na bhassārāmata, na niddarāmata, na śaṅgaṇikārāmata, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā.

3. Ye¹ hi keci bhikkhave atitāṃ addhaṇaṃ na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave anāgatāṃ addhaṇaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi⁴ hi⁹ keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXIII.

1. Bhayaṃ ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ¹⁰, dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ, rogaṃ ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ, gaṇḍo ti bhik-

¹ M. Ph. *add* pi. ² T. *abhidhammehi instead of* chahi dh^o

³ M₆ imehi. ⁴ *omitted by* M₆. S. ⁵ M. T. M₇ chahi.

⁶ *omitted by* M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M. *inserts* dhammehi.

⁸ S. *pe.* ⁹ *omitted by* T.

¹⁰ T. *continues: kāmāgarattāyaṃ and so on.*

khavē kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, paṅko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayaṃ ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho¹ diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayaṃ na parimuccati, saṃparayikā pi bhayaṃ na parimuccati. Tasma bhayaṃ ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo² ti² . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho³ diṭṭhadhammikā pi paṅkā na parimuccati, saṃparayikā⁴ pi² paṅkā² na² parimuccati². Tasma paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ⁴ rogo gaṇḍam⁵ saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ⁶:
ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimarāṇasambhava
anupādā vimuccanti jātimarāṇasamkhaye.

Te khemappattā⁷ sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhinibbuta
sabbhaverabhayātita⁸ sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo cha-
vaya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo
hoti, samādhissa⁹ tṭhītikusalo¹⁰ hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhāna-
kusalo¹¹ hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo¹² hoti, samādhissa
gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo¹³ hoti.

¹ M. 'bandho. ² omitted by T. ³ M. Ph. 'bandho.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ca.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. have ca instead of gaṇḍam.

⁶ T. M₆ ca c'ubh^o; M₇ ca ubh^o

⁷ T. kho pamattā; M₇ ten'eva pattā. ⁸ M₆. S. sabbe vera^o

⁹ M₇ omits this phrase. ¹⁰ Ph. dṭhi^o ¹¹ T. M₆ uṭṭh^o

¹² Ph. kallavā^o; S. kallatā^o ¹³ M. Ph. S. abhinī^o

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantam pabbatarājam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā ti.

XXV.

1. Cha yimāni¹ bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni². Kata-māni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe³ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā⁴ evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto⁵ Bhagavatā⁶ dhammo . . . pe³ . . . paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhi' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁷ dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ⁷ cittaṃ⁷ hoti⁷, na⁷ mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti⁸, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho . . . pe¹⁰ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

¹ T. M₆. M₇, imāni. ² T. anussarati^o

³ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ Ph. katvā.

⁵ T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁶ S. bhikkhave.

⁷ *missing in* T.; M₇ *has* dosamohapari^o

⁸ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. suppa^o

¹⁰ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisaṃvattani-kāni³. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako silaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'labhā vata me suladdham vata me⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yacayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato' ti⁶. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na⁷ mohapariyuṭṭhitam⁷ cittaṃ⁷ hoti⁷, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anusarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁸, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā

¹ M. akkh^o ² Ph. pa. ³ M. 'saṃvattakāni.

⁴ S. adds yo 'ham. ⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. continue: evam idh'ekacce and so on.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ M. Cātumahā^o; Ph. Cātumahā^o

Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari¹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā³, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena silena sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā⁴ devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁵, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati⁶ ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tesaṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca silaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cagaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kamaḡunānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce satta visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave⁷ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁸ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvaṃ c'idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāśādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ⁹ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanasānaṃ atthaṅgamāya¹⁰ nāyassa¹¹ adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaaya, yad idaṃ¹² cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā ... pe¹³ ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na

¹ T. M₆, M₇ 'rim; S. tad^o ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆, M₇ upp^o ⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 've. ⁷ T. yāvaṃ idaṃ. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ paridda^o

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ atthaga^o ¹⁰ M. nānassa.

¹¹ Ph. inserts imāni. ¹² M. Ph. pa.

mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam¹ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcam' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Sa² kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhamma bhavanti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasavako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto³ Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe⁴ . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam⁵ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcam' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Sa⁶ kho so āvuso ariyasavako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati 'supaṭipanno⁷ Bhagavato savakasāṅgho . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Yasmim samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam⁹ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcam' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasavako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

¹ T. nikkhittam (*sic*).

² T. sace; M₆ sam, *and* khā *for* kho.

³ T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyato. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ T. nikkhittam. ⁶ M₇ sama. ⁷ M. Ph. suppa^o

⁸ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. nekkh^o

ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6 Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ³ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁶ dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁶ mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika⁷, santi devā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ta-tuttari⁹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā¹⁰, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā sam-

¹ Ph. akkh° ² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ³ T. nikkhittam.

⁴ S. *adds* yad idaṃ. ⁵ M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇.

⁶ M₇ *omits this phrase*. ⁷ M. Cātummahā°; Ph. Cātummahā°

⁸ S. *puts* pe *before* santi devā; M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇. ⁹ T. M₆, M₇ 'rim; S. tad°

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ upp°

vijjati; yathārūpena sīlena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgata tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā¹, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati² ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ sad-dhañ ca sīlāṃ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammanam kuritvā evam idh' ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abblutam āvuso, yāvañ c'idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya³ ūyassa adhiḡgamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kati nu kho bhante samayaṃ manobhāvanyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasankamitun' ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasankamitum. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathabhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanyo bhikkhu upasankamitvā evam assa vacaniyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ² T. M₆. M₇ paridda°

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga°

ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti' ti, tassa¹ manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'aham kho āvuso vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti' ti, tassa manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu dutiyo samayo manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'aham kho āvuso thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti' ti, tassa¹ manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'aham kho āvuso uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca

¹ M. Ph. *add* ca.

uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajā-nāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahā-nāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo 'aham kho āvuso vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajā-nāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu pañcama samayo manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittam āgamaṃ yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittam na jānāti¹ na passati, tasmim samaye manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo 'aham kho āvuso yaṃ nimittam āgamaṃ yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantara āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittam na jānāmi² na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasma āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya³ upasaṅkamtun ti⁴.

¹ M. Ph. ppajānāti. ² M. Ph. ppajanami.

³ Ph. *breaks off after* dassanāya. *and it continues with* appatipassaddho hoti in XXVIII.

⁴ M. *adds* Idam avoca | pa | abhmandun ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesam therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantaṃ naṃ maṇḍalamāle¹ sannisiṃnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi 'ko no kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā² ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'na kho³ āvuso so⁴ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appaṭippasaddho hoti, bhattakilamatho⁵ pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appaṭippasaddho hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmim⁶ āvuso samaye⁷ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu⁸ sāyaṇhasamayam⁹ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā¹⁰ ujum kāyaṃ¹¹ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so¹² samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmim āvuso samaye

¹ M. Ph. S. °māle. ² M. ābhuj° throughout.

³ T. adds me. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ M. attha° ⁶ Ph. yasmā; T. tasmim. ⁷ Ph. °yo.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. °ye.

¹⁰ Ph. ābhuj° throughout. ¹¹ Ph. ujukāyaṃ.

¹² omitted by Ph. M₆.

manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāya¹ nisimmo hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā² ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, yad ev' assa³ divā samādhinimittam manasikatam hoti, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayō manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum. Yasmin⁴ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisimmo hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum⁵ ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so⁶ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum. Yasmin āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisimmo hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāya⁷ 'ssa⁸ tasmim samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu⁹ 'ssa¹⁰ hoti buddhanam sāsaṇam manasikātam. Tasmā so asamayō¹¹ manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum¹² ti.

6. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there¹³ bhikkhū etad avoca: — Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam: cha yime¹⁴ bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum. Kātame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmin samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasāṅkamtva evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāmi, sadhu

¹ T. ābhujj°. ² T. yaṃ devassa.

³ T. goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the next number. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. cyassa.

⁶ S. phāsukassa. ⁷ S. samayo. ⁸ T. M₇ therō.

⁹ M₇ ime.

Hardy.

vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . pe¹ . . . thūnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . .² yaṃ³ nimittaṃ³ āgamaṃ³ yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ³ nimittaṃ na jānāti na passati, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitva evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamaṃ yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasma āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun.

Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ, sammukha paṭiggaḥitaṃ: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun ti.

XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyī anussatitṭhānāni' ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyī tuṇhi ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyī anussatitṭhānāni' ti? Dutiyam⁴ pi āyasmā Udāyī tuṇhi ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho Bhāgavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyī anussatitṭhānāni' ti? Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī tuṇhi ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Udāyī āmanteti'⁵ ti. 'Supāmi' ahaṃ⁶ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² S. pe. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ S. has evaṃ vutte instead of dutiyam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °si. ⁶ M. Ph. supom'ahaṃ.

Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idam² bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ³ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmanesi ‘aññāsiṃ³ kho³ ahaṃ³ Ānanda ‘nevāyaṃ⁴ Udāyi moghapuriso adhicittam anuyutto viharati’ ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānaṃ³ ti?

Pañca bhante anussatiṭṭhānāni. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicc’eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyaṃ⁶ jhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu ālokaśāṇṇaṃ manasikaroti, divāsaṇṇaṃ adhiṭṭhati: yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā diva. Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ⁷ cittaṃ bhāveti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ nāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu imaṃ eva kayam uddham pādatalā adhokesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūraṃ nānappakārassa⁸ asucino paccavekkhati ‘atthi inasmim kaye kesū lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ naharū⁹ aṭṭhi aṭṭhimijjaṃ¹⁰ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam piḥakam papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagunaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ senhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo¹¹ siṅghānikā lasikā muttan’ ti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ kāmarāgassa¹² pahānāya¹² samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sariraṃ sivathikāya¹³ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamatam vā dvīhamatam

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² T. M₆ idha. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ T. M₆ navāyam. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. M₇ tatiyajjhā; M₆ tatiyajjānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. sapa^o; S. sampa^o ⁸ T. M₇. S. purā nāna^o

⁹ M. Ph. nhāru.

¹⁰ M. Ph. ‘mijjānaṃ; S. ‘mijjhaṃ; M₇ aṭṭhimijjaṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. khelo. ¹² M. Ph. ‘rāgapa’ ¹³ M. Ph. ‘thukāya.

vā tīhamatam vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajātāṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ¹ upasaṃharati 'āyaṃ pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃ-anatito' ti; seyyathā² pi³ vā⁴ pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi⁵ vā⁶ khajjamānaṃ giṇṇhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvānehi⁵ vā khajjamānaṃ siṅgālehi⁶ vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pānakajātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati 'āyaṃ pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃ-anatito' ti; seyyathā⁷ pi⁸ vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikam samāṃsalohitam nahārusambandham⁸, aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikam nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitam⁹ nahārusambandham⁸, aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikam¹⁰ apagatamaṃsalohitam nahārusambandham⁸, aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni aññena⁴ hatthattṭhikam⁴ aññena pādattṭhikam aññena jaṅghattṭhikam aññena ūrutṭhikam¹¹ aññena kaṭṭṭhikam¹² aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakam¹³ aññena sīsakaṭṭham, so¹⁴ imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati 'āyaṃ pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃ-anatito' ti; seyyathā¹⁵ pi¹⁶ vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṃmūpanibhāṃ¹⁷ aṭṭhikāni puñjakatāni¹⁸, aṭṭhikāni¹⁹ terovassikāni²⁰ putuṇi²⁰ cuṇṇakajātāni²¹, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati

¹ T. M₆. M₇ etam. ² T. M₇ yathā pi; M. Ph. S. omīti pi.

³ Ph. ca; omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. sunakhehi; S. suvānehi; T. M₆ supānehi; omitted by M₇ together with the next two words.

⁶ M. Ph. S. siṅgālehi. ⁷ omitted by Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. nhā^o ⁹ M. Ph. nimamsa^o; T. nimmaṃsalohitam.

¹⁰ T. aṭṭhisamkha^o ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ūra^o

¹² M. Ph. insert aññena pāsukattikam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. kaṇṭakattṭhikam; M. Ph. besides insert aññena khandhattṭhikam aññena gīvattṭhikam a^o hanukattṭhikam a^o dantattṭhikam (M. ant^o).

¹⁴ M. Ph. omīti all from so imam to aṭṭhikāni; M₆ omīti only so. ¹⁵ T. etam vā; M₆ tam; M₇ etam.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ M. Ph. vaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. kitāni; M₆ puñjanikāni.

¹⁹ Ph. tiro^o; T. M₆ thero^o ²⁰ M. Ph. putini; T. pubbatini.

²¹ M. cuṇṇika^o

ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evambhāvi evaṃ¹-ana-
tito² ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam
evaṃ bahulikataṃ asmiṃānasamuggahāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā³
... pe³ ... catuttham⁴ jhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati.
Idam⁵ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahu-
likataṃ anekadhātupaṭivedhāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

7. Sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvam Ānanda idam pi
chaṭṭham⁶ anussatiṭṭhānaṃ dharehi⁶: idh' Ānanda bhikkhu
sato 'va⁷ abhikkamati, sato 'va⁸ paṭikkamati, sato 'va⁸
tiṭṭhati, sato 'va⁸ nisidati, sato 'va⁸ seyyaṃ kappeti, sato
'va kammaṃ⁹ adhiṭṭhāti. Idam Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānaṃ
evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ satisampajañña¹⁰ saṃ-
vattati ti.

XXX.

1. Cha yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamaṇi cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttari-
yaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, paṇāpāyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttari-
yaṃ. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi dassanāya
gacchati, assaratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, mapiratanam
pi dassanāya gacchati, uccavacāṃ¹² vā pana⁸ dassanāya
gacchati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādittṭhikaṃ
micchāpaṭipannaṃ dassanāya gacchati. Attl' etaṃ bhik-
khave dassanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, taṃ ca kho etaṃ
bhikkhave dassanaṃ hīnaṃ gammanam pothujjanikaṃ anari-
yaṃ anattasamphitaṃ na nibbidāya na viragāya na niro-
dhāya na upasamāya na abhinna¹²ya na sambodhāya na

¹ T. M₆, M₇ etaṃ. ² T. M₇ pahānāya. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.
⁴ T. M₇ catutthajjhā; M₆ jhānaṃ. ⁵ T. M₆, M. idam ca.

⁶ S. 'ti. ⁷ T. ca; M₆ atto ca. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.
⁹ T. M₆ have caṃkamaṃ instead of 'va kammaṃ; M₇ is

spoiled here. ¹⁰ T. 'pajamaṃ; M₆ 'jamaṇā.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ imāni; M₆ omits cha.

¹² T. ussavacāni; M₆, M₇ uccavacāni.

nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ
vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho
nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ
bhikkhave dassanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparideva-
naṃ² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya
ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ
Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati
nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno.
Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanā-
nuttariyaṃ. Savanānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam⁴ pi savanāya
gacchati, viṇāsaddam⁴ pi⁵ savanāya gacchati, gītasaddam⁴
pi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ⁶ vā pana savanāya gac-
chati. samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādīṭṭhikassa
micchāpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Atth⁷ etaṃ
bhikkhave savanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, taṃ ca kho
etaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ hinam gammaṃ pothuḍḍjanikaṃ
anariyaṃ anattasamhitam na nibbidaya na virāgaya na
nirodhaya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhaya na
nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho⁵ bhikkhave Tathāga-
tassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati
nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno.
etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave savanānaṃ sattānaṃ visud-
dhiyā sokaparidevaṇaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassa-
naṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchi-
kiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa
vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo
ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sava-
nānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ⁸ savanānuttariyaṃ.
Lābhānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi labhati, dara-
lābham pi labhati, dhanalābham pi labhati, uccavacaṃ vā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ekanti°

² T. M₆. M₇ °pariddavānaṃ *throughout*.

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga° *throughout*. ⁴ M. Ph. °saddassa.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M₆ uccāvacaṇi, and it omits vā.

⁷ Ph. puthu° ⁸ omitted by T.

pana lābham¹ labhati, samane vā brahmane vā micchā-
diṭṭhike micchāpaṭipanne saddham paṭilabhati². Atth' eso
bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthi ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso
bhikkhave lābho hino gammo pothuḍḍhaniko³ anariyo anat-
thasamphito na nibbidāya⁴ na virāgāya na nirodhāya na
upasaṃyāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya
samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathā-
gatasāwake vā saddham paṭilabhati⁵ niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭ-
ṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno; etad ānuttariyam bhik-
khave lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevanam
samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassanaṃ atthaṅgamāya nā-
yassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ
Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāwake vā saddham paṭilabhati
niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno.
Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyam. Iti dassanānut-
tariyam savanānuttariyam lābhānuttariyam. Sikkhānutta-
riyāṃ ca kathāṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assas-
mim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmim⁷ pi⁷
sikkhati⁷, tharusmim⁸ pi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sik-
khati, samaṇassa vā⁹ brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa
micchāpaṭipannassa¹⁰ sikkhati. Atth' esā bhikkhave sik-
khā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sa ca kho esā bhikkhave
sikkhā hīnā gammā pothuḍḍhanikā anariya anatthasamhitā
na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasaṃyāya
na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo
ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammayānaye adhi-
silaṃ pi sikkhati adhicittaṃ pi sikkhati adhipaṇṇam pi
sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippa-
sanno; etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ
visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadoma-
nassanaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M. ² T. M₇ labhati.

³ Ph. puthu^o ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ pe | na nibbānāya and so on.

⁵ T. labhati. ⁶ T. M₆ ekanti^o ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. dha^o ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °paṭipattiṃ.

sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-
vinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhi-
paññam pi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekanta-
gato¹ abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānut-
tariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābha-
nuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Pāricariyānuttariyaṃ ca
kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyam pi paricarati, brāh-
maṇam pi paricarati, gahapatim² pi paricarati, uccāvacaṃ
vā pana paricarati, samaṇam vā³ brāhmaṇam vā miccha-
ditṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ paricarati. Atth' esā bhik-
khavē pāricariyā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sū ca kho esā
bhikkhave pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā
anattasamphitā, na nibbidāya . . . pe⁴ . . . na nibbānāya
saṃvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tatha-
gatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo
ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave
pāricariyānaṃ sattānaṃ⁵ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ sam-
atikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa
adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tatha-
gataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho
niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ
savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pa-
ricariyānuttariyaṃ. Anussatānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttālābham pi anussarati,
dāralābham pi anussarati, dhanalābham pi anussarati,
uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābham⁶ anussarati, samaṇam vā⁷
brāhmaṇam vā micchādittikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ anus-
sarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave anussati? N'esā natthi ti va-
dāmi, sū ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīnā gammā po-
thujjanikā anariyā anattasamphitā na nibbidāya na viragāya
na⁷ nirodhāya⁷ na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya
na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ

¹ T. ekanti° ² Ph. gahapatikam. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add pana. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave anussatīnam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato² abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

Ye³ dassanavaram³ laddhā savanañ⁴ ca anuttaram⁵,
lābhānuttariyam laddhā, sikkhanuttariye⁶ rūtā⁷,
upaṭṭhitā pāricariye⁸, bhāvayanti anussatim⁹
vivekaṭṭhisamuttam khemaṃ amatagāminiṃ¹⁰,
appamāde¹¹ pamuditā¹² nipakā silasamvutā:
te ve kālena paccenti¹³, yattha dukkham nirujjhati ti.

Anuttariyavaggo¹⁴ tatiyo.

Tass' uddānam¹⁵:

Sāmakō¹⁶ aparihāniyo¹⁷ bhayaṃ¹⁸ Himavānussati¹⁹
Kaccāno dve ca²⁰ samayā²¹ Udāyi anuttariyenā ti²².

XXXI.

1. Cha yime²³ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa²⁴ bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

¹ T. ekanti° ² T. M₆, M₇ ekanti°

³ M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyam. ⁴ T. sāvakañ.

⁵ S anuttariyam. ⁶ M. °yam; T. °varatā. ⁷ M tathā.

⁸ M. Ph. T. °yā. ⁹ Ph. T. °ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °nam; M₇ °nī.

¹¹ Ph. °dena; M₇ °dapa°

¹² T. M₆, M₇ pamoditā; Ph. samudita.

¹³ M. Ph. S. paccanti.

¹⁴ M. Sāmakavaggo; *omitted by* Ph.; T. M₆, M₇ tatiyavaggo.

¹⁵ Ph. uddānam; *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₇ samako. ¹⁷ T. M₇ °haniyo, and *add so*.

¹⁸ Ph. ayam.

¹⁹ Ph. hivadham vuccati; T. hisa vuccati; M₆, M₇ hisama vuccati; S. himavam sujñhati.

²⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇. ²¹ T. M₆, M₇ °ye.

²² M. M₆ °yena cā ti; °yavaggo ti, T. M₇ yena (*without ti*).

²³ T. M₆, M₇ ime. ²⁴ M. Ph. S. sekkhassa.

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgani-kārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Cha yime² bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅganikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhik-kantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi³. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime² bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā⁴. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti⁵ ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Sattha aho si. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthi⁶ ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhu āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca «cha⁵ yime² bhante dhammā bhikkhuno⁶ aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

¹ M. Ph. S. sekkhassa. ² T. M₆, M₇ ime. ³ Ph. nisīdi.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisandh^o throughout. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ sekhassa bhikkhuno.

Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno¹ aparihānāya samvattanti² ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī' ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāraṇo
appamādagaru² bhikkhu paṭisantharagaravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkmitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tūtiā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha yime³ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagaravatā, sikkhagāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāraṇo
hiri-ottappasampanno⁴ sappatisso⁵ sagāraṇo
abhabbo⁶ parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho aśmato Mahāmoggallānassa rahogataṃ paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivātakko udapadi⁷ katame-ānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā⁸ nāha⁸ avinipatadhamma niyatā sambodhi-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sekhaṣa bhikkhuno.

² M. S. appamāda; T. M₇ °dagāraṇo; *omitted by* M₆.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ⁴ M₇ hirott°

⁵ M. sapa°; Ph. appa°; T. sappantikkho; M₆ sappanikkho
(or °tikkho); M₇ sappatikkho. ⁶ M₇ bhavo. ⁷ Ph. upādi.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °pann'ama; M. Ph. °pannā nāma *throughout*.

pārāyanā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahmaloḥkaṃ upapanno¹ hoti. Tatra² pi naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitaṃ³ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammūjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmaṃ Brahmaloḥke pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvā⁴ āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ⁵ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi, yad idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattaṃ' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmaṇaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁶ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ ñeva⁷ nu⁸ kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. Ye kho⁹ te mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā¹⁰ dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe¹¹ aveccappasādena¹² asamannāgatā¹¹ ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesāṃ na¹² evaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno; Ph. upanno. ² Ph. tatrā.

³ M. Ph. M₇ samī^o throughout; T. sammijitaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna. ⁵ T. M₆ sāgataṃ; M₇ gataṃ.

⁶ M. Cātuma^o; Ph. Catuma^o throughout. ⁷ Ph. c'eva.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ put kho after te.

¹⁰ Ph. samī^o throughout. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² M. na tesāṃ devānaṃ; Ph. te pi na.

ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti. Ye ca¹ kho te² mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme³ aveccappasādena³ samannāgatā³ saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti. 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁴ ñeva nu⁵ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti, udāhu Tāvatisānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . .⁶ Yāmanaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Tusitānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Nimmānaratiṇaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ pi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ pi⁷ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti. Sabbesaṃ⁷ ñeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ⁷ Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na⁹ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyata sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyata sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahamoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ M. Ph. 'kānaṃ (without ñeva). ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sabbesaṃ ñeva.

⁸ S. 'vattino. ⁹ M. Ph. S. put na before tesam.

balavā puriso sammīñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammīñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarāhitā Jetavane pātura-hosi ti.

XXXV.

1. Cha yime¹ bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā², pahāna-saññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Sattthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso⁵, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattthari⁶ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya⁷ na paripūrakārī⁸, so saṅghe vivādam janeti. so⁹ hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya⁹ bahujaṇāsukhāya¹⁰ bahuno¹¹ janassa anattthāya¹² ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussanam. Evarūpaṃ ce tunhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tunhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyatha. Evarūpaṃ ce tunhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha¹³, tatra tunhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ² S. antagasaññā. ³ T. M₆. M₇ imāni.

⁴ M. Ph. kho. ⁵ Ph. appatisso *throughout*. ⁶ Ph. *adds* pi.

⁷ M. *apari*° *instead of* na *pari*°; Ph. na *apari*°

⁸ M₆. M₇. S. yo. ⁹ M. Ph. na bahujana°; M₆. M₇ bahujana°

¹⁰ M. na bahujana°; Ph. bahujanassa sukhāya (*without* na); M₆. M₇ bahujana°

¹¹ M. Ph. na ba°; M₇ bahujanassa; M₆ bahujaṇo janassa.

¹² M. Ph. attthāya. ¹³ M₆ °passati.

vāya¹ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evaṃ etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evaṃ etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo² hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḍāsi . . .³ issuki hoti maccharī . . . sātho⁴ hoti māyavi . . . pāpiccho hoti micchādittḥi . . . sandittḥiparāmāsi⁵ hoti ādhanagāhi⁶ duppatinissaggi. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandittḥiparāmāsi hoti ādhanagāhi duppatinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso. dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakāri hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari⁷ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakāri, so saṅghe vivādan janeti, so¹⁰ hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya¹¹ bahujanāsukhāya¹² baluno¹³ janassa atthāya¹⁴ ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamulāṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa¹⁵ pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamulāṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya¹ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evaṃ etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evaṃ etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo¹⁶ hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamulāni ti.

¹ S. anvāssavāya. ² M. anassavo; S. anvassavo. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M. sātho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. ⁵ T. saparamāsi.

⁶ Ph. S. ādāna° throughout; M. (Com.) ādhanagāhi ti dalhagāhi. ⁷ Ph. adds pi. ⁸ S. pe || sikkhāya.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. M₇. S. yo.

¹¹ M. Ph. na bahujana°; M₇ bahujana°; M₆ bahujana-ahitāya.

¹² M. na bahujana°; Ph. only sukhāya; M₆. M₇ bahujana°

¹³ M. na ba°; Ph. na bahujano; M₆. M₇ bahujano.

¹⁴ M. M₆. M₇ atthāya.

¹⁵ T. continues: āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamulāṃ ajjhataṃ vā and so on.

¹⁶ S. anvāssa°

XXXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa¹ ārāme². Tena kho pana samayaena Velukaṇḍaki³ Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅge chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Velukaṇḍakim Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅge chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpentim, disvā⁴ bhikkhū āmantesi: — Esā bhikkhave Velukaṇḍaki Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅge chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tiṇ'āṅgāni honti, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tiṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tiṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb' eva dānā sumano hoti, dadam cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tiṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tiṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vitarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya va paṭipannā, vitadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vitamohā⁵ vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tiṇ'āṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tiṇ'āṅgāni, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tiṇ'āṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

3. Evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaṃ puñṇassa pamāṇaṃ gaḥetum⁶ 'ettako puñṇabhisando kusalābhisando⁷ sukhassāhāro sovaḍḍhiko sukhavipāko saggaṣaṇṇvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati⁸ ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuñṇakkhandho tveva⁹ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaṃ udakassa pama-

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M₆ 'kamṭaki throughout.

³ S. disvāna. ⁴ M₆ omits this phrase.

⁵ M. Ph. kāmum. ⁶ M₆ kusalābhihāro, and it omits sukhassā

⁷ Ph. T. M₇ t'eva throughout.

ṇaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ 'ettakāni' udakālhakāni' ti vā² 'ettakāni' udakālhakasatāni' ti vā 'ettakāni' udakālhakasahassāni' ti vā 'ettakāni' udakālhakasatasahassāni' ti vā. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ chaḷaṇ-gasamannāgatāya dakkhināya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalaḥbhisando' sukhassāhāro sovaḍḍiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadan cittaṃ pasādaye⁶,
datvā attamaṇo hoti: esū⁷ yaññassa⁸ sampadā.
Vītarāgā⁹ vītadosā vītamohā anāsavā¹⁰:
khettaṃ yaññassa sampannaṃ saññatā brahmācārayo¹¹.
Sayam ācamayitvāna¹² datvā sakehi paṇibhi
attano parato c'eso¹³ yañño hoti mahapphalo.
Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā
avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokam¹⁴ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā¹ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹⁵ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavan-taṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. 'Maham brāhmaṇa evaṃvā-dim¹⁶ evaṃdiṭṭhim¹⁶ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi

¹ M. Ph. omit this phrase. ² T. M₆, M₇ put *pe after* vā.

³ T. M₆, M₇ omit this phrase. ⁴ M₆, M₇ omit this phrase.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. M₆ °dayam. ⁷ Ph. etā.

⁸ M. Ph. S. aññassa. ⁹ M. Ph. S. have the singular.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ Ph. °cariya; M. S. °cāriṇo.

¹² Ph. ācaritvāna; M₇ ācariyitvāna; S. ācarayitvāna; M₆ ayācayitvāna. ¹³ Ph. v'eso. ¹⁴ Ph. loke. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sara°

¹⁶ all MSS. except M. M₇ have °di; only M. M₆, M₇ have °ṭṭhim.

nāma sayam¹ abhikkamanto² sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabbbhadhātū' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Ārabbbhadhātuyā sati ārabbbhavanto sattā paññāyanti' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ārabbbhadhātuyā sati ārabbbhavanto sattā paññāyanti'³, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro⁴. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātū⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . atthi parakkamadhātū . . . atthi thāmadhatu . . . atthi tṭhidhātū⁷ . . . atthi upakkamadhātū' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā⁸ sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti' ti⁹? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā⁸ sati⁸ upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro'. Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃditthiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro' ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹⁰ . . . ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Tṭṭimāni¹¹ bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tṭṭi?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobha-

¹ omitted by T. ² T. M₆. M₇ 'ti ti.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ti. ⁴ T. nikkamma^o; S. adds ti.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ S. dṭṭi^o

⁷ in S. this question as well as Evaṃ bho are missing.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ M₇. S. add ti; M. Ph. insert after parakāro: taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, māhaṃ (Ph. omits mā^o) evaṃ^o and so on; M₇ repeats all from Taṃ kiṃ maññasi br^o, atthi nikkama^o to parakāro. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. add kho.

jena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo³ paññāyati, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo².

Imāni⁴ kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

3. Tiṇi'imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi?

4. Alobo nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā alobo 'va samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobo 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammena dosajena kammena amohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo⁵ paññāyati, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena amohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo².

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

XL.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbīlayam⁶ viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ uisinnō kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. ye. ² S. 'ti. ³ M. Ph. M., S. pitti^o

⁴ M₇ continues after duggatiyo: atha kho bh^o lobhajena kammena and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.

⁵ all MSS. have pitti^o

⁶ M. Kimi^o; S. Kimmi^o; Ph. Kimlānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. Kimilo; S. Kimmilo throughout.

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme¹ agāravā viharanti appatissā², saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre³ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisanthāre³ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

XLI.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā⁴ Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto⁵ adassa⁶ aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ dārukkhandaṃ, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Passatha no tumhe⁷ āvuso amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandaṃ ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandaṃ paṭhavi tveva adhimucceyya. Tam

¹ Ph. dhamme saṅghe agāravā; M, *omits* dh° agā° vih° appa° ² Ph. appaṭ° and sappat° throughout.

³ M. Ph. °sandhāre.

⁴ S. has Bhagavā instead of āy° Sā°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by S; Ph. adassa.

⁷ M. Ph. S. put tumhe after āvuso.

kissa hetu? Atthi¹ āvuso amusmiṃ² dārukkhandhe paṭha-vidhātu, yaṃ nissaya³ bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandham paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandham āpo tveva adhimucceyya . . . pe⁴ . . . tejo tveva adhimucceyya . . . vāyo tveva adhimucceyya . . . subhan tveva adhimucceyya . . . asubhan tveva adhimucceyya. Tam kissa hetu? Atthi¹ āvuso amusmiṃ⁵ dārukkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissaya bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandham asubhan tveva adhimucceyyā ti.

XLII.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam⁶ nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅde. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalaka brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅde. Tam kho pana bhavantam⁷ Gotamam evam kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe⁸ . . . buddho Bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam . . . pe⁹ . . . arahatam dassanam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brahmanagahapatikā tassā rattiya accayena pahūtam¹⁰ khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅde ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhako hoti. Atha kho Bhagava āyasmantam Nāgitam

¹ T. M₆. M₇ atth' āv^o ² M. Ph. amumhi.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. amukasmim. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Icchānamk^o throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Bhagavantam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give this sentence in full.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. bahutam throughout.

āmantesi 'ke¹ pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā² maññe macche vilopenti' ti³? 'Ete bhante Icchānangalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya bahidvāraṇakotṭhake tṭhitā Bhagavantam yeva⁴ uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ⁵ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho⁶ Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa⁷ pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa⁸ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁰ pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīlasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ⁸ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyyā¹¹ ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato¹². Yena yen'eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā¹³ 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā¹³ ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā¹³ 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā¹³ ca. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññāna¹⁴ ti¹⁴. 'Māhaṃ⁵ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵ pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa¹¹ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵ pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī¹⁷ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīlasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyyā¹⁸ ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ

¹ T. kena *for* ke pana.

² T. kevaddhā; M₆ puts maññe *after* macche.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °peti (*without* ti). ⁴ S. c'eva.

⁵ T. khāhaṃ. ⁶ T. so khā. ⁷ M. nekkhama° *throughout*.

⁸ *omitted by* Ph. ⁹ Ph. yāhaṃ. ¹⁰ Ph. nikkhama°

¹¹ Ph. sādīyeyyā. ¹² M. Ph. S. *repeat the last phrase*.

¹³ Ph. jana°; M₆ jāna° *and* jana° ¹⁴ T. °pamāñāyanti.

¹⁵ Ph. nekkhama° ¹⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. T.

¹⁷ S. *inserts* assaṃ. ¹⁸ M. Ph. S. °yya (*without* ti).

samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idān' imaṃ āyasmantaṃ āramiko vā¹ ghaṭṭessati² samanuddeso vā³ taṃ⁴ tamhā⁴ samādhimhā⁵ cāvessati⁶ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano⁷ homi gāmantavihārena.

4. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam⁸ araṇṇe⁹ pacalāyamānam¹⁰ nisinnam¹¹, tassa mayham Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam middākila-matham paṭivinodetvā araṇṇasūñṇam yeva manasikarissati ekattan¹² ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

5. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe asamāhitaṃ nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita¹³ evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati¹⁴, samāhitaṃ¹⁵ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati¹⁶ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

6. Idha¹⁷ panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe samāhitaṃ nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimocessati, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati¹⁸ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

7. Idha¹⁸ panāham¹⁸ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāram lābhīṃ civarapiṇḍapatasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānam, so taṃ labhasakkārasilokam nika-mayamāno riñcati¹⁹ paṭisallānam, riñcati araṇṇavanapat-

¹ S. taṃ kim; T. M₆ 'va.

² T. M₆. M₇ ghaḍḍhessati; *omitted by* M.; Ph. *inserts here* samādhimhā cāvessati; S. ghaṭṭessati.

³ M. Ph. *add* sahadhammiko vā; T. M₆ *add* so (T. se).

⁴ *omitted by* Ph. S.; M. *has only* tamhā. ⁵ *omitted by* Ph.

⁶ S. taṃ bhāvessati; Ph. bhavessati. ⁷ M. anattamano.

⁸ S. araṇṇikam *throughout*. ⁹ T. M₆ *insert* vā; M₇ 'va.

¹⁰ T. pacca° ¹¹ *omitted by* T. ¹² S. ekaggaṇ.

¹³ T. *inserts* na. ¹⁴ T. M₆ 'hessati; Ph. 'yissati.

¹⁵ T. na samā° ¹⁶ T. 'rakkhessati.

¹⁷ *in* T. *this sentence is missing*.

¹⁸ T. idhāham. ¹⁹ Ph. *riccati throughout*.

thāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni; gāmanigamarājadhāni² osāritvā³ vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano⁴ homi gāmantavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araṇṇakaṃ lābhiṃ civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipañāmetvā⁵ na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araṇṇavanapattthāni⁶ pantāni⁶ senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

Yasmāhaṃ⁷ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci⁸ passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita tasmīṃ samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakammāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo⁹ catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁰:

Sekhā¹¹ dve aparihāni¹² Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā
Vivādādānattakāri¹³ nidānaṃ¹⁴ Kimbilā¹⁵ dārukkhandhena
Nāgito ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ ānantesi: — Āyān' Ananda yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pa-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ araṇṇe vana^o ² M. Ph. "tthāniṃ.

³ M. Ph. ota^o ⁴ M. anattamano.

⁵ Ph. paṭiñā^o; T. paṭipannāpetvā.

⁶ T. panthāni.

⁷ Ph. yasmim 'ham; S. yasmīṃ panāhaṃ. ⁸ Ph. S. kiñci.

⁹ M. Deva^o; T. M₆. M₇ catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkhaparihāniya^o

¹⁰ Ph. devānaṃ vaggassa udd^o; T. M₆. M₇ devatāvaggassa udd^o ¹¹ M. Ph. S. sekkhā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ hāniya.

¹³ M. 'dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāram anuvākādi; T. M₆. M₇ vivādānānasikāri. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ nidāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Kimila; S. Kimmila; M₆ Kimbilā; T. bila; M₇ bilā.

sādo ten' upasaṅkamissāma¹ divāvihārāyā ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallanā vutthito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma' Ānanda yena pubbakotthako ten' upasaṅkamissāma¹ gattāni parisīnitun ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim yena pubbakotthako ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisīnitun. Pubbakotthake gattāni parisīnitvā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atthāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno².

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi³-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahāturiyatāḷitavāditeṇa pubbakotthakā paccuttarati. Api 'ssu tam jano disvā evaṃ āha 'abhirūpo vata⁴ bho⁴ rañño nāgo, dassaniyo vata bho rañño nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno⁵ vata bho rañño nāgo, nāgo⁶ vata bho nāgo' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca 'hatthim eva nu kho bhante mahantaṃ⁷ brahantaṃ⁸ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññam pi kañci mahantaṃ⁹ brahantaṃ¹⁰ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo' ti? 'Hatthim pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ⁷ brahantaṃ¹¹ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho¹² nāgo¹² ti¹². Assam pi kho Udāyi¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . goṇam pi kho Udāyi¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . uragam¹⁷ pi kho Udāyi¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . rukkham pi kho

¹ M. Ph. °mi. ² Ph. sukkhā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

³ T. M₇. S. °dissa. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vatāyam.

⁵ T. M₇ kāyuppanno. ⁶ M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

⁷ M. mahattaṃ. ⁸ M. brahmattaṃ; *omitted by Ph.*

⁹ M. Ph. mahattaṃ.

¹⁰ M. brahmattaṃ; Ph. *has after mahattaṃ: goṇam pi bho Udāyi and so on.* ¹¹ M. brahmattaṃ. ¹² *omitted by T.*

¹³ M. S. *add mah° brah°* ¹⁴ M. pa; *omitted by S.*

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. *add mah° brah°*

¹⁶ M. pa; *omitted by Ph. T. M₆. S.*

¹⁷ M. Ph. nāgam; T. M₇ *omit this phrase*, M₇ *omits also manussam pi kho U°*

Udāyi¹ . . . pe² . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ
brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ³ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo
vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake
sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁴ pajāya sadevamanussa-
ya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo
ti brūmi⁵ ti. 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva
subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā «api c'Udāyi yo sade-
vake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁴
pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya
manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi» ti. Idaṃ ca panāham
bhante Bhagavatā⁶ subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodami:

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddham attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ
iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe⁷ cittassūpasame rataṃ,
yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammānapāragum,
devā pi naṃ⁸ namassanti: iti me arahato sutam.
Sabbasaññojanātitaṃ vanā nibbanam āgataṃ
kāmelhi nekkhammarataṃ⁹ muttaṃ selā va kañcanam
sabbe accaruci nāgo Himavā¹⁰ññe¹¹ siluccaye
sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ¹² saccanāmo¹³ anuttaro.
Nāgaṃ vo¹⁴ kittayissāmi, na hi agum karoti so:
soraccaṃ avihiṃsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve,
tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ¹⁵ caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare,
saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhāsetadantavā¹⁶,
satī gīvā, siro paññā, vimamsā dhammacintanā,
dhammakucchi¹⁷ samātapo¹⁸, viveko tassa vāladhi.
So jhāyi assāsarato ajjhattaṃ¹⁹ susamāhito¹⁸,
gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, ʔhito nāgo samāhito,
sayam¹⁹ samāhito nāgo, nisinna pi samāhito,

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* mah° brah°

² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. S. ³ T. M₇ kāyupp°

⁴ Ph. sasamaṇiā. ⁵ Ph. sasamaṇa° ⁶ Ph. T. M₉ 'to.

⁷ Ph. *inserts* amatapathe. ⁸ M. M₇. S. tam.

⁹ M. Ph. nekkhama°; M₇ nekkhamme rataṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆ Himavā manñe. ¹¹ M₆ kāyamānanaṃ.

¹² M₆. M₇ sabba° ¹³ M. Ph. te. ¹⁴ T. M₇ 'yañ ca.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆. M₇ upekhā° ¹⁶ T. 'kucchiṃ.

¹⁷ T. samādaya ma po; M₆. M₇ samācāpo.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ajjhattupasaṃhito (S. ajjhattū°).

¹⁹ M. Ph. S. seyyam; M₆ samayaṃ.

sabbattha samvuto nago, esā nāgassa sampadā.
 Bhuñjati anavajjāni, savajjāni na bhuñjati,
 ghāsam¹ acchādanam laddhā, sammiddhū parivajjayam²,
 saññojanam anum thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,
 yena yen' eva gacchati, anapekkho³ 'va gacchati.
 Yathā pi udake jātam puṇḍarikam pavaḍḍhati⁴,
 na upalippati⁵ toyena sugandham manoranam,
 tath' eva loke sujāto⁶ buddho loke virajjati⁷,
 na upalippati⁵ lokena toyena padumam yathā.
 Mahāgini⁸ pajjalito anāharūpasammati
 saṅkhāresūpasantesu⁹ nibbuto ti pavuccati.
 Atth' assāyam viññāpani¹⁰ upama viññūhi desitā,
 viññissanti¹¹ mahānāga nāgam nayena desitam.
 Vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoḥo anasavo,
 sariram vijaham nāgo parinibbāti¹² 'nasavo¹³ ti.

XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅghasamayam nivā-
 setvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya¹⁴ upasikāya
 nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane
 nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upasikā yenāyasma Ānando
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam
 abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinna kho
 Migasālā upasikā āyasmantam Anandam etad avoca: —

2. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā
 dhammo desito aññeyyo¹⁵, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca
 abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā¹⁶ bhavissanti abhi-

¹ S. ghāsa; M₇ ghāyam; T. sāsam; M₆ sāyam.

² S. 'ye. ³ T. M₆. M₇ anapekko. ⁴ S. ca vaḍḍhati.

⁵ S. upalimp"; M. Ph. upalimp" ⁶ M₆. M₇ jāto.

⁷ T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.

⁸ S. mahāgg"; M₆ mahāgani.

⁹ M. Ph. āhāresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ 'panim; M. Ph. 'pimi; T. viññūpanim.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññayanti.

¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. parinibbissati.

¹³ M. T. M₆. S. anāsavo.

¹⁴ M. Migasān" throughout; M₇ 'salikāya.

¹⁵ T. ñeyyo. ¹⁶ Ph. samasamagatiya throughout.

samparāyaṃ¹? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri aho²;
ārācāri² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhaga-
vatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'³
ti; petteyyo⁵ piyo⁶ me⁷ bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri aho²;
sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'saka-
dāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃ ka-
thaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito
aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca
ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ
kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya ni-
vesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha
kho āyasmā Ānando paccābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto
yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo
kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhaṃ
bhante pubbaṅhasamāyaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya
yena Migasālāya⁸ upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṅkami⁹,
upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi¹⁰. Atha kho bhante
Migasālā⁸ upāsikā yenaṃ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitva
maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīma
kho bhante Migasālā⁸ upāsikā maṃ etad avoca 'kathaṃ
kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo
desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri
ca ubho samasamagatikā¹¹ bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ?
Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri aho² arācāri¹² virato
methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato
'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti; petteyyo⁵
piyo¹³ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri aho² sadārasan-
tuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi

¹ M. Ph. "yan ti; T. "rāya.

² M. Ph. ānācāri; T. ārācāra^o; omitted by M₆.

³ M. Ph. patto throughout. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ uppi^o throughout.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ petto; S. pitu. ⁶ M. Ph. pi; T. M₆ pi so.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. Migasān^o ⁹ S. "mim.

¹⁰ S. "dim. ¹¹ M₇ "yā.

¹² M. Ph. ānā^o; T. arācāri; M₆ ācāri.

¹³ M. Ph. pi.

satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno¹ ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nā-māyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho sama-samagatikā² bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṇ' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālam³ upāsikam etad avocaṃ 'evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

Kā c'Ānanda³ Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā⁴ ambakasaññā⁴ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāne⁵! Cha yime Ānanda puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Ka-tame cha?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasam-vāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appativeddhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So⁷ kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānaya pareti⁸ no⁸ vihesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁹ hoti no vihesagāmi¹⁰.

5. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukha-samvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi pativeddhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā vihesāya pareti no hānāya, vihesagāmi¹⁰ yeva⁹ hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pa-māṇikā pamiṇanti¹¹ 'imassa pi te 'va¹² dhammā aparassa pi te 'va¹² dhammā, kasmā tesaṃ eko lmo eko paṇito' ti? Taṃ hi tesaṃ Ānanda hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato¹³ hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi pativeddhaṃ¹⁴ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayam

¹ T. M. 'yā. ² T. M. M. 'sālim. ³ T. has Kānanda.

⁴ M. Ph. amma^o; M. Ph. S. 'saññā.

⁵ M. 'puggalāparopariye nāne; T. 'puggalāvaropariye nāne; M. puggalapariye nāne.

⁶ T. M. samāyikam. ⁷ T. neso. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M. M. reva; T. is extremely spoiled here. ¹⁰ vihesāya^o ¹¹ Ph. minanti. ¹² M. Ph. ca.

¹³ T. M. M. sur^o

¹⁴ T. M. M. suppaṭi^o in lieu of pi pati^o

Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkanta-
taro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ¹ Ānanda
puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaram² ko
jāneyya aññatra Tāthāgatenā? Tasmā ti h'Ānanda mā
puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu³ pamāṇam
gaṇhittha. Khaṇṇati⁴ h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇ-
hanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyam,
yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

6. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno
adhigato⁵ hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā
upapajjanti, tassa⁶ savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena
pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikaṃ
pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarasa
hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānāgāmi yeva⁷ hoti no vise-
sagāmi.

7. Idha⁸ paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno
adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā up-
pajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . .

8. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno
adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacisaṅkharā up-
pajjanti. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi
akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹⁰
pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarasa
hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānāgāmi yeva¹¹ hoti no vise-
sagāmi.

9. Idha 'paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno
adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacisaṅkharā up-
pajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi
kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹² pi
vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarasaṃ vise-

¹ M. Ph. imaṃ c'; S. imaṃ h'.

² M. Ph. T. tadant^o; M₇ dadant^o ³ S. inserts ca.

⁴ M₉ (Com.) = gaṇakhananaṃ pāpunāti; T. M₆ mamāat

⁵ M. Ph. avigato *throughout*.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pe || samayena samayaṃ c'assa vaci^o, as in

⁷ M. deva; Ph. neva. ⁸ in Ph. 7. and 8. are missin

⁹ M. la. ¹⁰ T. M₇ sam^o ¹¹ M. deva; T. M₆. M₇ nev

¹² M₇ sam^o

sāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmi yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pamānikā pamānanti 'imassa pi te 'va² dhammā aparassa³ pi te 'va² dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hino eko paṇīto⁴ ti? Tam⁴ hi⁴ tesam Ānanda hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vaci-saṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savaṇena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, samāyikam⁵ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggaleṇa abhikantataro ca paṇītaro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam h'Ānanda⁶ puggalam dhammasoto nibbhaṭi. Tadanantaram⁷ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathagatena? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamānikā ahuvattha⁸, mā puggalesu pamāṇam ganhittha. Khaññati⁹ h' Ānanda¹⁰ puggalesu pamāṇam ganhanto. Aham vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam ganheyyam, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

Ku c'Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā¹¹ ambakapaññā¹² ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāne¹³! Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo samvījjamānā lokasmin. Yathārūpena Ānanda sīlena Purāṇo samannagato ahosi¹⁴, tathārūpena sīlena Isidatto samannagato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim¹⁵ pi aññassa¹⁶. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannagato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannagato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim¹⁷ pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekangahīnā ti.

XLV.

1. Dālididiyaṃ¹⁰ bhikkhave dukkham lokasmin kama-
bhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo¹⁷

¹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M.₆, M.₇ reva. ² M. Ph. ca.

³ Ph. parassa. ⁴ omitted by T. M.₆. ⁵ T. M.₇ sam^o

⁶ M. Ph. c'Ān^o ⁷ M. Ph. T. M.₆, M. tadant^o

⁸ T. ahu. ⁹ M.₆ namānati. ¹⁰ T. M.₆ insert puggalo.

¹¹ M. Ph. amma^o; M. Ph. S. 'sañña.

¹² M. purisapuggalā; T. M.₇ "puggalapare pariye ñane;
M.₆ "paropariye ñane. ¹³ T. M.₆, M.₇ hoti.

¹⁴ M. Ph. gati. ¹⁵ T. aññatarassa.

¹⁶ Ph. M.₆, M.₇, S. da^o ¹⁷ T. da^o

assako anālīko¹ iṇaṃ ādiyati, iṇādānam² pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo³ assako anālīko iṇaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunitvā kālabhatam⁴ vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codenti pi naṃ, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi naṃ, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi naṃ, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Iti kho bhikkhave dāḍhiyā⁵ pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, iṇādānam⁶ pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkha lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanam pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vināye daliddo assako anālīko⁷.

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko⁷ saddhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kayena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Idam assa iṇādānasmiṃ⁸ vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduccharitassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ iccham paṇidhāti⁹, 'mā maṃ jaññū¹⁰' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti

¹ T. M₆ anālīko; (T. anālīko *twice*); M₇ anālīho; S. anaddhiko *throughout*. ² T. M₆ iṇādānam. ³ T. da-

⁴ M. Ph. kālagatam; T. kālabhatam. ⁵ Ph. M₆, M₇, S. da-

⁶ T. ina^o ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ yo. ⁸ M₆ ina^o; S. 'nandhi-

⁹ M. Ph. padahati. ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ jaññū *throughout*.

sāṅkappeti¹, 'mā mam jāññū' ti vacam bhāsati, 'mā mam jāññū' ti kāyena parakkamati². So tassa vaciduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu papikam iccham paṇidhāti, 'mā mam jāññū' ti icchati, 'mā mam jāññū' ti saṅkappeti, 'mā mam jāññū' ti vacam bhāsati, 'mā mam jāññū' ti kāyena parakkamati. Idam assa vaddhīya vadāmi. Tam enam pesalā sabrahmacari evam ahamsu: Ayaṃ ca³ so ayaṃ evam-kāri evamsamācari⁴ ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam enam araññagatam vā rukkhānūlagatam vā sunnāgaragatam vā vippatīsārasahagata pāpaka akusalavitukka samudaccaranti⁵. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave dahiddo assako anālīko⁶ kāyena duccaritam caritvā vacaya duccaritam caritvā manasa duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bheda parammarana nirayabandhane⁷ vā bajjhati tiracchanayombandhane⁷ va. Naḥam bhikkhave aññam ekabandhanam⁸ pi samanupassami evamdāruṇam evamkatukam⁹ evam-antarīyakaram anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhiḡamāya, yathayidam¹⁰ bhikkhave nirayabandhanam va tiracchanayombandhanam vā ti.

Daliddiyam¹² dukkham loke mādanā¹³ ca vuccati,
daliddo inam ādaya bhujamāno¹⁴ vilānati,
tato anucaranti nam, bandhanam pi nigacchati,
etam hi bandhanam dukkham kāmabhābhijappinam¹⁵.
Tath' eva¹⁶ ariyavimaye¹⁷ saddhā yassa na vijjati,

¹ M. Ph. 'kappati.

² M. Ph. *continue*. Idam assa vaddhīya ti (*sic*) vadāmi and so on. ³ T. M₆, M₇ vā.

⁴ M₇ 'sama'; T. 'samāsacari; M. Ph. 'samāno.

⁵ M. anucaranti. ⁶ T. M₆, M₇ 'yo. ⁷ M₆ 'nena; T. 'no.

⁸ M. S. ekam b'

⁹ omitted by M. S. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'dukkham.

¹¹ T. M₇ yathā' ¹² Ph. T. M₆, M₇, S. da'

¹³ T. M₆ 'ina'; Ph. ināmarāñ.

¹⁴ T. kujjamāno; M₇ tujjamāno; M₆ tucchā'

¹⁵ T. 'labhā pi jappinam.

¹⁶ Ph. tato 'va; M. *inserts* ca after tath' eva.

¹⁷ T. M₆, M₇ ariye vi'

ahiriko anottapi¹ pāpakammavinicchayo²
 kāyaduccaritam katvā vacīduccaritāni ca
 manoduccaritam katvā 'mā maṃ jaññū³' ti icchati.
 So saṃsappati⁴ kāyena vācāya uda cetasā
 pāpakammam pavaḍḍhento tattha tattha punappunam,
 so pāpakammo dummedho janam dukkaṭam attano
 daliddo iṇam ālāya bhūñjamāno⁵ vihaññati.
 Tato anucaranti nam saṅkappā mānasā dukkhā
 gāme vā yadi vāraññe yassa vipphaṇṇasārajaṃ,
 so pāpakammo dummedho janam dukkaṭam attano
 yonim aññataram gantvā miraye va pi bajjhati,
 etaṃ hi bandhanam dukkham⁶ yaṃhā dhiro paṇuṇceati.
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dadam cittaṃ pasādayam
 ubhayattha kaṭaggāho⁸ saddhassa gharam esino
 diṭṭhadhammahitatthaya⁹ saṃpariṇāmanasā ca:
 evaṃ etaṃ gahatṭhanam cāgo punnam pavaḍḍhati.
 Tath'eva ariyavinaye¹⁰ saddhā yassa patitṭhita
 hirimano ca ottāpi¹¹ paññava sīlasamvuto,
 eso kho ariyavinaye¹⁰ 'sukhajivī' ti¹² vuccati
 nirāmisam sukham laddha upekkham adhitṭṭhati.
 Paṇca mvarame hitvā nīceam araddhaviṇiyo
 jhanani upasampajja ekodi nipako sato:
 evaṃ¹³ ñatva yathābhūtam sabbasaññājanakkhaye¹⁴
 sabbaso anupādāya sammā cittaṃ vinuccati.
 Tassa¹⁵ sammavimuttassa nanam ce¹⁶ hoti tadino
 'akuppa me vinutti' ti bhavaśaṇṇājanakkhaye:
 etaṃ kho paramam ñanam, etaṃ sukham anuttaram,
 asokam virajam khemam, etaṃ anāyaṃ¹⁷ uttaman ti.

¹ M. 'ttappi; S. 'ttappi.

² M. S. 'vinibbhayo (S. 'kamman vi'); T. 'vinicchaye;
 M₇ pāpakam pi vinicchayo. ³ T. M₇ jaññū.

⁴ M. Ph. saṅkappati. ⁵ M₇ tujaṇa; M₆ tuccha; T. vujja.

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ Ph. M₇ pavucca.

⁸ Ph. 'ggāho; M₇ kavaggāho. ⁹ T. diṭṭhadhamme hr.

¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ ariye vi. ¹¹ M. S. 'ttappi; Ph. M₇ 'ttappi.

¹² S. sukham j; Ph. sukham jivitam. ¹³ M. S. etaṃ.

¹⁴ T. M₆ 'yam. ¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ omitted by Ph. M₇; M₆ kho; T. khe.

¹⁷ Ph. anāyaṃ; M. anāyaṃ; M₈ anattam; M₆ anāyaṃ.

XIVI.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ². Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo³ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccasosunī. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayoga bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apaśānti⁴ 'ime pana «jhāyino⁵ 'mha jhāyino 'mha⁶» ti jhāyanti⁷ pajjhāyanti⁸, kim h'ime⁹ jhāyanti, kint'ime¹⁰ jhāyanti, katham h'ime¹¹ jhāyanti' ti? Tattha dhammayoga ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹³ devamanussānaṃ.

3. Idha paṇāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apaśānti¹⁴ 'ime pana «dhammayog'ambhā dhammayog'ambhā» ti uddhata unnaḷa capalā mukhara vikiṇṇavācā¹⁵ mutthassati¹⁶ asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pakatindriya, kim h'ime¹⁷ dhammayogā, kint'ime¹⁸ dhammayogā¹⁸, katham h'ime¹¹ dhammayogā' ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

4. Idha paṇāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogaṇaṃ yeva¹⁹ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no jhāyinaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayoga ca

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. Sāyamajātiyaṃ; M₈ Assasañcātiyaṃ; S. Sañjō

³ M. Ph. M₈ 've. + T. avasānti; M₇ assānti.

⁵ T. jhāyī. ⁶ T. jhāyina 'mho (sic).

⁷ T. M₆ ujjh^o; M₇ upajjh^o

⁸ M. adds ujjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. adds ajjhāyanti; M₆ ajjh^o; M₇ apajjha^o ⁹ M. Ph. kim ime.

¹⁰ T. kim h'ime; M₆ omits these three words.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ katham ime.

¹² Ph. M₈ bahujanassa; M₆, M₇ bahujano janassa.

¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₇ M₈ appa^o ¹⁵ T. vicinna^o

¹⁶ S. 'tino. ¹⁷ M. Ph. kim ime; M₆ tūhi me dho, then katham.

¹⁸ omitted by M₇. ¹⁹ Ph. c'eva.

bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukkhāya bahuno¹ janassa² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ

5. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyīnaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukkhāya bahuno¹ janassa² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete³ āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amataṃ dhātum kāyena phusitvā⁴ viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

7. Jhāyī samānā dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijja passanti ti.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasivako⁵ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁶ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Moliyasivako paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sanditṭhiko dhammo sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu⁷ kho bhante sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti⁸ akāliko ehipassiko opānayiko⁹ paccattaṃ veditaḥko viññūhi' ti?

¹ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ bahujano janassa. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M₈ hi te. ⁴ M₈ phuss^o; M₆. M₇ phassitva; T. passitva.

⁵ M. Moliyasivako; Ph. Moliasivako, but at the other place Moli^o; M₈ sāvako and Mālisivako; S. Moliyasi^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ sārā^o ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M. neyiko; Ph. neyyiko.

2. Tena hi Sivaka tañ ñev' ettha¹ paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sivaka, santam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'atthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'natthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvam Sivaka santam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'atthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'natthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ² kho Sivaka sandiṭṭhiko³ dhammo⁴ hoti . . .⁵ Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sivaka, santam vā ajjhataṃ dosam . . . pe⁶ . . . santam⁷ vā ajjhataṃ moham⁸, santam vā ajjhataṃ lobhadhammam, santam vā ajjhataṃ dosadhammam, santam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvam Sivaka santam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ⁹ kho Sivaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹⁰ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ'¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . upasakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ' ti.

XLVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brahmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavan-taṃ etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bho Gotama

¹ T. tan ev' ettha. ² M. Ph. M₃. S. add pi.

³ T. sandiṭṭhidhammo. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₃. M₆. ⁵ S. pe.

⁶ M. Ph. omit pe; M. inserts asantam vā ajjhataṃ dosam.

⁷ Ph. asantaṃ. ⁸ M. Ph. insert asantaṃ vā a^o moham.

⁹ M. S. add pi. ¹⁰ M. neyiko; Ph. neyyiko.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add bhante; M. Ph. repeat a^o bh'

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. Ph. sārā^o

sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi² ti?

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa taṇ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kin maññasi brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā² ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yaṃ kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā² ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ³ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti⁴ . . . Taṃ kin maññasi brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ moham, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāyasandosam, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vacisandosam⁵, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yaṃ kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi⁶: evaṃ⁷ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ⁸ bho Gotama . . .⁵ upāsakaṃ⁹ maṃ⁹ bhavaṃ⁹ Gotama⁹ dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ' ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana¹⁰ samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvattthiyaṃ viha-

¹ M. 'neyiko; Ph. 'neyyiko. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. add pi; T. hi, but beneath the line.

⁴ M. Ph. ti; S. adds pe. ⁵ S. inserts pe.

⁶ T. 'si ti, then Yaṃ kho tvaṃ br^o santaṃ vā a^o manosandosam 'atthi me and so on. ⁷ S. adds pi.

⁸ M₆ pe || upā^o ⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

ranti Andhavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu¹, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno² kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evaṃ hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana⁴ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Kheme Bhagavantam etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evaṃ hoti «natthi me seyyo» ti vā «natthi me sadiso» ti vā «natthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana⁴ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katva pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante⁵ āyasmante ca⁶ Kheme āyasmante⁷ ca⁷ Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaronti. Attho ca vutto. attā ca anupanīto. Atha ca pana⁸ idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā⁹ māñhe¹⁰ aññaṃ vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātaṃ āpajjanti ti.

Na ussesu na¹¹ omesu¹² samatte¹³ nopaniyare¹⁴

Khiṇā sañjāti¹⁵ vusitaṃ¹⁶ brahmacariyaṃ¹⁷ caranti

Saññojanavippamuttā¹⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. 'mi. ² T. 'nnā. ³ T. tam. ⁴ T. upatthā^o

⁵ M. S. 'tesu; T. adds ca. ⁶ omitted by M. M₆.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₇; Ph. puts ca after Su^o

⁸ M₆. M₇ ahl me. ⁹ M. Ph. 'kam. ¹⁰ M₆ māñhe 'va.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² M₆ oghesu (? osesu); S. osesu.

¹³ Ph. 'tto; M. S. 'tthe. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ na upa^o

¹⁵ M₆. M₇ khiṇa^o; M. Ph. jāti; T. sajāti. ¹⁶ T. vusita^o

¹⁷ Ph. 'cariyan ti (omits car^o). ¹⁸ T. 'mutto.

L.

1. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave asati indriyasamvaravipannassa¹ hatupanisam² hoti sīlam, sīle asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādlhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā³ pi na pāripūrim⁴ gacchati, taco pi na pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūrim gacchati, saro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam⁷ hoti sīlam, sīle sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno⁸ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno⁸ hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam⁸ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā⁹ pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūrim gacchati, saro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa¹⁰ upanisasampannam⁸ hoti¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam¹³ ti.

¹ M. Ph. "vipp" *throughout*; M, *mostly*; T. *only once*.

² Ph. *hatū* "nearly always".

³ M₆. M₇ *paṭikā*; S. *papp* "throughout".

⁴ M. Ph. *pari* "throughout"; T. *only once*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* *sīlam*. ⁶ M. *la*; Ph. *pa*.

⁷ M₆. S. *upanissaya*° ⁸ Ph. *upanissa*° ⁹ Ph. *papp*°

¹⁰ S. *inserts* *pe*. ¹¹ M. *adds* *sīlam*.

¹² M. Ph. *pa*; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹³ M. Ph. *ñāṇa*°

LI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ² c'eva dhammaṃ supāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasā³ samphuṭṭha-pubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññatāñ ca vijānāti ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto⁴, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandañ' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta⁵ supāhi, sādhu-kaṃ manasikarohi, bhasissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyaṇupāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; yathāsutaṃ⁶ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁷ manasānupekkhati; yasmim āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā⁸ āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara, tasmim āvāse vassaṃ upeti⁹, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati⁹ paripaṇhāti⁹ 'idaṃ'¹⁰ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Tassa te¹¹ āyasmanto¹² avivaṇṇaṃ c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṃ ca uttānikaronti¹³, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā¹⁴ kho

¹ M. Ph. sārā° ² M. Ph. asu° ³ T. M₆, M₇ cetaso.
⁴ M. Ph. bahusuto. ⁵ S. inserts dhammaṃ.
⁶ M. Ph. insert so before yatha° ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ °vicarati.
⁸ Ph. bahusutā. ⁹ Ph. has the plural. ¹⁰ T. M₆ idha.
¹¹ M. Ph. te tassa. ¹² M. Ph. °mato; omitted by S.
¹³ M. uttānikkar° ¹⁴ S. adds nu.

āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ¹ c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe² cetasā³ samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātā ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṃ⁴ c'idaṃ⁴ āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ⁵ chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ⁶ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema⁷.

5. Āyasmā⁸ hi⁹ Ānando¹⁰ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ pathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti¹¹ manasānupekkhati; āyasmā Ānando yasmaṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgātāgamaṃ dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-dharā, tasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti, te āyasmā Ānando kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Te āyasmato Ānandassa avivaṇṇaṃ c'eva vivaraṇti, anuttānikataṃ ca uttānikaronti, anekavilīhesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti ti.

LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ¹³ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹⁴ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. asu° ² omitted by T. ³ T. M₆, M₇, cetaso.

⁴ T. °tam idaṃ. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. °to ti; Ph. °tā ti. ⁷ M. Ph. vādema.

⁸ M. Ph. so āy° ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T.

¹⁰ T. continues: yathāsutaṃ . . . sajjhāyaṃ karoti.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇, °carati.

¹² M. Ph. Jāṇuso°; T. M₆, M₇, Jāṇussoṇi.

¹³ T. M₆, M₇, pe° viti° ¹⁴ M. Ph. sārā°

2. Khattiyā bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā¹ kim pariyosānā ti? 'Khattiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññupavicārā balādhīṭṭhānā² paṭhavibhinivesā³ issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Brāhmaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Brāhmaṇā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññupavicārā mantādhiṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosāna' ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññupavicārā sippādhiṭṭhānā kamantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānā' ti.

Itthi pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Itthi kho brāhmaṇa purisādhippāyā alaṅkārupavicārā puttādhiṭṭhānā asapatibhinivesā⁴ issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānādhippāyā gahanūpavicārā⁵ sathādhiṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānā' ti.

Samaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Samaṇā kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccādhippāyā paññupavicārā silādhiṭṭhānā akiñcaññābhinivesā⁶ nibbānapariyosānā' ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ⁷ bho⁷ Gotama⁷, khattiyānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṃ ca upavicāraṃ ca adhiṭṭhānaṃ ca abhinivesaṃ ca pariyosānaṃ ca, brāhmaṇānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . pe⁸ . . . gahapatikānam⁹ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . itthinam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vinivesā throughout. ² Ph. phal^o

³ M. vibhi^o; S. vi abhi^o; T. M₆ paṭhavivivesā; M₇ paṭhavivivesā. ⁴ all MSS. except S. hare asapatī^o

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ gahan^o ⁶ M. S. akiñcana^o; Ph. akiñca^o

⁷ omitted by Ph. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. gahapatinam.

jānāti . . . samanānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṇ ca upavicāraṇ ca adhiṭṭhānaṇ ca abhinivesaṇ ca pariyoṣānaṇ ca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇu-petaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

LIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisiṇno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavan-taṃ etad avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho³ brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato⁴ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ⁵ pāṇānaṃ⁶ padajātāni⁷, sabbāni³ tāni³ hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati⁷, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato⁴ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgarassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭaniṇṇā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsaṃ aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. ² M. sārā; omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ S. inserts yo.

⁵ M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānaṃ. ⁶ M. padānaṃ jātāni.

⁷ M. Ph. S. add yad idaṃ mahantaṭṭhena (S. 'attenna).

brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa babbajalāyako² babbajam³ layitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti midhunāti⁴ nicchedeti⁵, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiyā⁸ vaṇṭacchinnāya⁹ yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni¹⁰, sabbāni¹¹ tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹² . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno¹³, sabbe te raṇṇo cakkavattissa anuyuttā¹⁴ bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹⁵ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tāraṇarūpanam pabbhā, sabbā tā candassa¹⁶ pabbhāya kalam¹⁷ nāgghanti¹⁸ soḷasim, candappabbhā¹⁹ tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato²⁰ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko²¹. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato²² ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ²³ bho Gotama . . . pe²⁴ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

¹ M. pha; omitted by Ph.

² T. °jam l°; M₇ jā l°; M. Ph. S. pabb° throughout.

³ M₆ °jā. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T.

⁵ M. nicchāreti; Ph. °cchoreti; M₇ °cchoveti; S. nicchādeti (v. l. nipphoṭeti); M₆ nipphoṭeti; T. niccoṭeti; M₆ (Com.) nicchedeti ti bāhāya vā rukkhe vā paharati.

⁶ T. M₆ add appamādo eko dhammo.

⁷ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆ M₇. ⁸ Ph. °piṇḍassa.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ S. vaṇṭo; M. Ph. vaṇṭaparibhandhāni (sic).

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇.

¹² M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹³ S. khuddaka; T. M₆ M₇ khuddo. ¹⁴ Ph. °yantā.

¹⁵ T. M₆ candimāya; M₇ candimā. ¹⁶ S. kallam.

¹⁷ Ph. n'aggho. ¹⁸ T. M₇ candi°

¹⁹ S. inserts yo.

²⁰ Ph. °ko ti. ²¹ T. does not repeat this locution.

²² omitted by M. Ph. M₇.

LIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati (Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati¹ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā² rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti³, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad aho si 'mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā⁴ cīvarapinda-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha kho pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad aho si 'ayaṃ kho āyasma Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati⁵ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā² rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmika upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamissaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'pakkamatū bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhā āvāsā, alaṃ te idha vāsenā' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ⁵ āvāsaṃ⁶ agamāsi. Tatra⁷ pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati⁸ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñ-

¹ M. Ph. vitud° *throughout*. ² T. also vitud°

³ T. M₆. M₇ saṇṭhahanti *throughout*. ⁴ T. parāpa°

⁵ T. vitūdeti. ⁶ M. Ph. aññāvāsaṃ.

⁷ Ph. aññatra. ⁸ T. vitūdeti.

canti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikanāṃ upāsakanāṃ etad ahoṣi 'mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, rīñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, rīñcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikanāṃ upāsakanāṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vacāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vacāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, rīñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyāma' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmika upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imambhā pi āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Dhammiko tanhā pi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatra pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī¹ vihiṃsati² vitudati roseti vacāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā³ paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vacāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, rīñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikanāṃ upāsakanāṃ etad ahoṣi 'mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena⁴, atha ca pana āgantuka bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, rīñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, rīñcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikanāṃ upāsakanāṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . roseti vacāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vacāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || roseti. ² M. Ph. vihesati.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have after akko: rosiya^o and so on.

⁴ Ph. 'rehi. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || yaṃ nūna.

riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna maññaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbāḍheyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahoṣi 'pabbājito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahaṃ nu kho dāni gacchāmi' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahoṣi 'yaṃ nūnaṃ haṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkammeyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko paccavaram ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭa¹ pabbato², yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'haṃ kuto nu tvam brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasi' ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yaṃ tam tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito maṃ eva santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vāṇijā tiradassim sakunaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti³. Te⁴ atiradakkhiṇiṃ⁵ nāvāya tiradassim sakunaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat' eva⁶ puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tiraṃ passati, tathā gatako⁷ 'va' hoti. Sace pana so samantā tiraṃ na passati, tam eva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yaṃ tam tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito maṃ eva santike⁹ āgacchasi.

¹ M₆ °te. ² M₆ °te. ³ T. °gāyanti. ⁴ M. Ph. *add* hi.

⁵ M. Ph. °dassiyā; S. °dassaniyā (v. l. °dakkhiṇiṃ).

⁶ M. Ph. gacchati. ⁷ M. Ph. gato. ⁸ *omitted by* Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ °kaṃ.

6. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatittho¹ nāma nigrodharāja ahosi pañcasākho sīta-
 cchāyo manoramo². Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa
 Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhīniveso
 ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantanakanam³. Suppatitthassa
 kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva⁴
 mahantāni phalāni ahesum. Seyyathā pi nāma āḷhakathā-
 likā⁵, evaṃ assa sādūni phalāni ahesum, seyyathā pi nāma
 khuddaṃ madhū⁶ anilakaṃ⁷. Suppatitthassa kho pana
 brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekam khandhaṃ rāja
 paribhuñjati saddhiṃ itthāgarena, ekam khandham bala-
 kāyo paribhuñjati, ekam khandham negamajānapadā⁸ pari-
 bhuñjanti, ekam khandham samajabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti,
 ekam khandham migapakkhiyo⁹ paribhuñjanti. Suppati-
 tthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na
 koci phalāni rakkhati¹⁰. Na ca sudam¹¹ aññamaññas-
 sa¹² phalāni hīmsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika
 aññataro puriso Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yavadat-
 thaṃ phalāni bhakkhivā¹³ sakkham bhañjitvā¹⁴ pakkāmi.
 Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitthe¹⁵ nigrodharāja¹⁶
 addivatthāya devatāya etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho
 abbhutaṃ vata bho, yāva¹⁷ pāpo¹⁸ manusso yatra hi nama
 Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yavadattham phalāni bhak-
 khivā sakkham bhañjitvā¹⁴ pakkamissati, yaṃ nuna Sup-
 patittho nigrodharājā āyatim phalam na dadeyyā' ti.
 Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatittho nigrodharājā
 āyatim phalam nādāsi¹⁹. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika

¹ M. Supa° throughout. ² Ph. °rammo.

³ T. M₆. M₇ mūlaka°; Ph. °kani.

⁴ omitted by S.; but mentioned as v. l. ⁵ M. Ph. alha°

⁶ M. S. khudda° (M. °dhu).

⁷ M. Ph. S. anelakaṃ; M. (Com.) anilaṃ ti niddosaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. T. °janapadā.

⁹ M₆ °kkhino; S. °kkhīniyo; M. migā; Ph. migamā.

¹⁰ T. pakkhati. ¹¹ M. Ph. puva. ¹² Ph. aññassa.

¹³ M₆ pakkhivā. ¹⁴ Ph. bhañjitva. ¹⁵ M. Ph. °tittthassa.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °rājassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. yāvata.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. pāpa° ¹⁹ Ph. S. na ad°

rājā Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagge mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatitṭho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na deti' ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi¹, yathā bhusā² vātavutṭhi³ āgantvā Suppatitṭhaṃ nigrodharājaṃ pātesi⁴ ummūlam akāsi⁵. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhi vatthā devatā dukkhī dummaṇā assumukhi rudamānā⁶ ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Sakko devānam indo yena Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhi vatthā devatā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhi vattham devataṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ devate dukkhī dummaṇā assumukhi rudamānā⁶ ekamantaṃ tṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana me mārisa bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Api nu tvaṃ devate rukkha-dhamme tṭhitāya⁸ bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana mārisa rukkho⁹ rukkhadhamme tṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idh'eva¹⁰ devate rukkhasa mūlaṃ mūlatthikā haranti, tacaṃ tacatthikā haranti, pattaṃ pattatthikā haranti, pupphaṃ pupphatthikā haranti, phalaṃ phalatthikā haranti, na ca tena¹¹ devatāya¹² anattamanatā vā anabhinandi¹³ vā karaṇīyā: evaṃ kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme tṭhito hoti' ti. 'Atṭhitāya eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme¹⁴ bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Sace kho tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme¹⁴ tṭṭheyyāsi, siyā pi¹⁵ te bhavanaṃ yathāpure' ti. Thassā¹⁶ aham

¹ M. Ph. S. 'khāresi; M₆ iddhiyābh^o abhi^o

² M. Ph. S. bhusā *throughout*. ³ T. vāta-utṭhi; M₆ vātavu^o

⁴ M. Ph. S. pavattesi (S. v. l. pātesi). ⁵ T. 'lañ c'ak^o

⁶ Ph. *continues*: etā Supp^o nigrodha^o adhi^o devatā etad ahoṣi. Tathā *and so on*.

⁷ T. papātesi; M₇ pāpatehi *and* otesi; M. Ph. S. pavattesi.

⁸ S. 'tā. ⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. idha.

¹¹ Ph. te. ¹² T. 'tā.

¹³ T. M₆ 'raddhi (*also* v. l. *in* S.); M₇ 'rati. ¹⁴ T. 'dhammo.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. S. ¹⁶ S. tṭṭheyyā^o; M₆ *is spoiled*.

mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanaṇi yathāpure' ti. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānaṃ indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi¹, yathā bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā Suppatitṭham nigrodharājaṇi ussāpesi, sacchavini² mūlāni ahesuṇ. Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu taṇ³ samaṇadhamme⁴ tṭhitaṃ jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājeyyūṃ⁵ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana⁶ bhante samaṇo samaṇadhamme⁷ tṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭiro-sati, bhaṇantaṃ na paṭibhaṇati: evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samaṇadhamme tṭhito hoti' ti. 'Atṭhi-taṃ⁸ yeva kho maṃ bhante samaṇadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesuṃ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvā-sehi' ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi tittlakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anakāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṇ. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni⁹ na pasādesuṃ¹⁰, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nīrayaṃ upapajjimsu¹¹. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu¹². Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho¹³ nāma satthā ahoṣi . . . pe¹⁴ . . . Aranemi¹⁵ nāma satthā ahoṣi . . . Kuddālako¹⁶ nāma satthā ahoṣi . . . Hatthipalo nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹⁰

¹ M. S. 'okhāri; Ph. khari.

² T. sacca°; M. sañcha°; Ph. pañcavidhāni. ³ Ph. tvaṃ.

⁴ T. asa° ⁵ all MSS. exc. M. hare 'jesuṃ. ⁶ M. nu kho.

⁷ T. °dhammo. ⁸ Ph. °tā. ⁹ T. cittaṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆ padosesuṃ; M₇ padasesuṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ uppa° ¹² T. Mugha°; M₇ S. Muga°

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ T. Araṇ°

¹⁵ Ph. Kudā°; M. Kuṭā° ¹⁶ S. pe.

Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Jotipālo satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesuṃ², te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu³. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu⁴. Tam kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre⁵ titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe⁶ paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya⁷ ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

8. Yo kho⁸ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre⁹ titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe¹⁰ paduṭṭhacitto¹¹ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ¹² so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto¹³ akkosati paribhasati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati¹⁴. Tam kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brahmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ¹⁵ khantiṃ¹⁶ vaddāmi yathā 'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

9. Na no¹⁷ sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī ti.

Evaṃ hi¹⁸ te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ T. M₆ padosesuṃ; M₇ padasesuṃ.

² T. M₆ M₇ uppa° ³ S. °ro.

⁴ M. Ph. sāvaka°

⁵ Ph. pasā° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆ M₇ duṭṭha°

⁸ all MSS. except S. omit this conclusion; M₆ omits also Y₀ of the following clause. ⁹ Ph. pasāti.

¹⁰ S. °pam. ¹¹ S. °tam.

¹² T. M₇ ño; M. Ph. insert after no: sama; S. āma; M₇ avi.

¹³ M: kho; omitted by Ph.

Sunetto Mugapakkho¹ ca Aranemi² ca brāhmaṇo
Kuddālakos³ ahu satthā Hatthipālo ca māṇavo⁴
Jotipālo ca govindo ahu sattapurohito⁵.
Ahiṃsakā⁶ atitaṃse cha satthāro yasassino
nirāmagandhā karuṇe⁷ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññojanatīgā⁹
kāmarāgaṃ virijetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu¹⁰.
Ahesuṃ sāvaka tesuṃ anekāni satāni pi
nirāmagandhā karuṇe¹¹ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññojanatīgā⁹
kāmarāgaṃ virijetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu¹².
Ye te isi¹³ bāhirake vitarage samahite
paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,
bahuṃ ca so pasavati apunīyaṃ tādiso naro.
Yo c'ekam dīṭṭhisampannam bhikkhuṃ¹⁴ buddhassa¹⁴
sāvakaṃ¹⁴

paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo¹⁵ yo naro paribhāsati,
 ayaṃ¹⁶ tato¹⁷ bahutaram apunnam pasave naro.
 Na¹⁸ sādthurūpam āsīde dīṭhiṭṭhanappahāyinaṃ¹⁹
 sattamo puggalo eso ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.
 Avitārāgo kāmesu yassa pañc' indriyā mudū²⁰:
 saddhā sati viriyā ca²¹ samatho ca vipassanā²²,
 tādisaṃ bhikkhūṃ āsajja pubb'eva upahāṇāti,
 attānaṃ upahantvāna²³ pacchā aññaṃ vihiṃsati.
 Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito²⁴ tassa²⁵ bāhiro;
 tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ²⁶, akkhatō²⁷ paṇḍito sadā ti.

¹ T. Mughav; S. Mūgav; M₇ Mūpakkho. ² T. M₇ Aranv

³ M. Kutā°; Ph. Kudā° ⁴ T. M_o manavo.

⁵ T. sattha^o ⁶ T. M₆ ahimsate; M₇ °sate; S. abhisekā.

⁷ T. °na; M₆. M₇ °no. ⁸ M. Ph. dhimutta.

⁹ Ph. ^otītā; S. ^otītā. ¹⁰ T. ahū; Ph. pahu.

¹¹ M₇ °no; T. °no; M₆ °nā. ¹² T. ahump.

¹³ **M.** **M**₆ isi; **Ph.** idha; **M**₇ iti.

¹⁴ T. buddhassāva°; M₀ omits bhikkhum. ¹⁵ T. tam pa°

¹⁶ Ph. *inserts* kho. ¹⁷ Ph. *adids* ca vipassanā.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ditthiyā na pahāyinanam (M₇ °sinam).

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M., M₇ ^{edu.} ²¹ M. Ph. S. *put ea before vir*

22 T. °nam.

²³ T. *M*₄ °hantvā; S. °hatvāna; *M*₇ °hattā; T. *M*₆ *add* so;

M₇ vo. ²⁴ Ph. akkhato. ²⁵ Ph. v'asue. ²⁶ M. attā.

²⁷ M. Ph. akuddho.



Dhammikavaggo pañcama¹.

Tass' uddānam:

Nāgamigasālā² iṇaṃ Cunda³ dve 'va⁴ sandiṭṭhikam⁵
 Khema indriya⁶ Ānanda⁷ khattiya⁶ appamādena⁸ Dham-
 miko ti⁹.

DUTIYA-PAÑṆĀSAKO.

LV.

1. Evam¹⁰ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇa Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka ārad-dhaviriya viharanti, aham tesaṃ aṇṇataro, atha ca pana me na¹¹ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti¹² kho pana me kule bhoga, sakka bhoga¹³ ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnaṃham sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hīnāyavattitvā¹⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam puññāni ca kareyaṃ' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa cetoparivitaṅkam aṇṇāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammāñjitaṃ¹⁵ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammāñjeyya, evam eva kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe¹⁶ paturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā pañṇatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīnnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca

¹ T. M., M. Vaggo p^o; Ph. Paṭhamapañṇāsavaggass' uddānam; T. M., M. *add* paṭhamo pañṇāsako.

² M. 'sānā; T. M., M. 'sālāya. ³ S. Cundaṃ; Ph. Canda.

⁴ *only in S.* ⁵ M. 'kā; T. M., M. yadicchakam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 'yā. ⁷ T. 'daṃ. ⁸ Ph. 'de.

⁹ M. S. *add* Paṭhamapañṇāsako (S. 'ko nitṭhito).

¹⁰ *not in S.* ¹¹ T. M., M. *put* na before ās^o

¹² Ph. 'vijjant' eva; T. M., M. 'vijjanto.

¹³ Ph. M., M., S. 'ge. ¹⁴ T. hīnāya va^o

¹⁵ M. Ph. samī^o *throughout*. ¹⁶ T. M., M. pamukhe.

'nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitatko udapādi: ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka āradhāviriya viharanti, ahaṃ tesam¹ aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti² kho pana me kule bhoga, sakka bhoga³ ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvatitvā⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kim maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvam pubbe āgārikabhūto⁵ vīṇāya tantissare' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kim maññasi Soṇa, yadā⁶ te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravati⁷ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kim maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithila honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravati⁹ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Yadā pana te Soṇa vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti na¹⁰ atisithila¹⁰ same¹¹ gūṇe paṭiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravati¹² vā hoti kammaññā¹³ vā' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Evaṃ eva kho Soṇa accāraddhāviriyaṃ¹⁴ uddhaccaya samvattati, atihaviriyaṃ¹⁵ kosajjāya samvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvam Soṇa viriyasamatam¹⁶ adhiṭṭhaha¹⁷ indriyānaṃ ca samatam paṭivijja¹⁸ tattha ca nimittam gaṇhāhi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sono Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sonam iminā ovadena ovaditvā, seyyatha pi nāma balavā puriso sammājitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammāñjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Sītavana antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

¹ T. etesaṃ. ² T. M₆, M₇ 'te. ³ Ph. T. M₆, M₇, S. 'ge.

⁴ Ph. 'vattetvā; T. M₆ hināya vā

⁵ Ph. M₆ āgāriya

⁶ M. Ph. S. add ca. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₇ 'ti.

⁸ Ph. 'ññam; M₆ 'mñā. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇, M₇ 'ti.

¹⁰ Ph. nāti

¹¹ T. M₆, M. sama^o ¹² M. Ph. M₆, M₇ 'ti.

¹³ T. M₆ 'mñam. ¹⁴ T. M₆, S. accāraddham vā

¹⁵ T. S. atilinaṃ vā ¹⁶ M. Ph. 'samatham.

¹⁷ Ph. adhiṭṭha; S. adhiṭṭhahi.

¹⁸ T. 'vijja; M. 'viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasa-
matam¹ adhiṭṭhahi² indriyānaṃ³ ca samataṃ paṭivijjhi
tattha ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko
vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'
eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā ana-
gāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyo-
sānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upa-
sampaṇṇa vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ
karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi. Aññatara
ca panāyasmā⁴ Soṇo arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato
Soṇassa arahattappattassa⁵ etad ahosi 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato
santike aññaṃ vyākareyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna
kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu arahaṇ⁶ khīṇāsavo vusitavā
katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinābha-
vasaññojano⁷ sammadaññā vimutto, so cha tṭhānāni adhi-
mutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto⁸ hoti, pavivekādhimutto
hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti,
upādānakkhayādhimutto⁹ hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evaṃ
assa 'kevalaṃ saddhāmatṭakaṃ nūna ayaṃ¹⁰ āyasmā nis-
sāya nekkhammādhimutto' ti¹¹. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ¹² bhante
evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitava
katakaraṇīyo¹³ karaṇiyaṃ¹⁴ attano asamanupassanto ka-
tassa vā paticayaṃ¹⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā nekkham-
mādhimutto¹⁶ hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā nekkhamma-
dhimutto¹⁶ hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā nekkhamma-
dhimutto¹⁶ hoti.

¹ T. continues: paṭivijjhi and so on.

² S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M, 'tṭhāhi. ³ M. Ph. indriyasamataṃ.

⁴ M. S. pana āy^o. ⁵ M. Ph. 'ttaṃ pattassa. ⁶ M. 'ha.

⁷ T. parikkhinābhava^o; M₆ parikkhināsaṃyojano.

⁸ M. Ph. nekkhamā^o throughout. ⁹ T. upādānakkhaya^o

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ hoti. ¹² Ph. taṃ.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. katakar^o ¹⁵ M. Ph. pati^o

¹⁶ Ph. ni^o

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmayamāno¹ pavivekādhimutto' ti². Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbāṃ. Khināsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo³ karaṇiyam⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto' ti². Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbāṃ. Khināsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo³ karaṇiyam⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā⁶ avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti . . .⁷ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

10. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhūsā⁸ ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā⁹ rūpā cakkhussa āpātham¹⁰ āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam¹¹ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, tthitaṃ aneñjappattaṃ¹², vayan' c'assānu-

¹ S. nikkā° ² T. M₆. M₇ hoti. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. katakar° ⁵ M. Ph. paṭi°

⁶ T. continues after °sattā: upadanakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa and so on. ⁷ S. pe.

⁸ M. Ph. S. bhūsā throughout.

⁹ M₇ vīññeyyā° throughout. ¹⁰ Ph. ābādham.

¹¹ S. amissa° throughout; M₇ amissī°; T. amissī° and amissī°; M₆ amisi° and amissa°; M. Ph. amissī° throughout.

¹² M. S. āneñja°; Ph. aneñj° throughout.

passati. Bhusā ce pi sotaviññeeyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghānaviññeeyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeeyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeeyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeeyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayaṃ c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro² ekaghano³, atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ⁴ saṃkampeyya⁴ na sampakampeyya⁵ na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi . . . pe⁶ . . . atha uttarāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁷ vātavuṭṭhi⁷ . . . atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva⁸ naṃ¹ saṃkampeyya⁹ na sampakampeyya¹⁰ na sampavedheyya: evaṃ eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuviññeeyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti¹¹, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayaṃ c'assānupassati, bhusā ce pi sotaviññeeyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghānaviññeeyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeeyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeeyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeeyā dhammā manassa¹² āpāthaṃ āgacchanti¹³, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayaṃ c'assānupassati ti.

Nekkhammam¹⁴ adhimuttassa pavivekaṃ ca cetaso avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asaṃmohaṃ ca cetaso disvā āyatanuppādaṃ sammā cittaṃ¹⁵ vimuccati. Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno katassa paticayo natthi karaṇiyaṃ na vijjati.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. asuriso. ³ M. Ph. ekaggh^h

⁴ Ph. saṅgameyya.

⁵ T. saṃkampeyya; Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

⁶ M. S. āneja^o; Ph. aneja^o throughout.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ T. nev' assa.

⁹ Ph. saṅkameyya. ¹⁰ Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

¹¹ T. gacchanti. ¹² M. manaso; Ph. °sā.

¹³ M₆ gacchanti. ¹⁴ Ph. ni^o ¹⁵ T. M₇ vimuttaṃ.

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,
 evaṃ rūpā rasā¹ saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā
 itthā dhammā anitthā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,
 tthitaṃ cittaṃ vippamuttaṃ², vayaṃ c'assānupassatī ti.

LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno³ ābā-
 dhiko⁴ hoti dukkhito bāhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā
 Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca
 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bāhagilāno,
 sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upa-
 saṅkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyī⁵ ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā
 tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam⁶ paṭi-
 sallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā⁶ Phagguno ten' upasāṅkami.
 Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūrato⁷ va
 āgacchantam, disvā⁷ mañcake samañco⁸ pi⁸. Atha kho
 Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam etad avoca 'alaṃ Phag-
 guna, mā tvaṃ mañcake samañco⁸ pi⁸. Sant' imāni āsa-
 nāni pure⁹ paññattāni, tatthāhaṃ nisidissāmī⁹ ti. Nisīdi
 Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasma-
 ntam Phaggunam etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamani-
 yaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci dukkhā¹⁰ vedanā paṭikkamanti
 no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosūnaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo¹⁰
 ti? 'Na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me
 dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo-
 sūnaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo¹¹. Seyyathā pi bhante
 balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ¹² abhimat-
 theyya¹³, evam eva kho me¹⁴ bhante adhimattā vātā mud-

¹ M. *puts* rasā after gaudhā. ² M. Ph. *add* ca.

³ M. Phe^o; S. Phagguno throughout; T. Phagguno and Phagguno; M. Phagguno nearly always.

⁴ M. paṇḍito. ⁵ M. °ye. ⁶ M. yena āy^o

⁷ T. M. S. disvāna; M. °nā. ⁸ M. Ph. samadhosī.

⁹ M. Ph. S. parehi. ¹⁰ Ph. dukkhā^o

¹¹ all MSS. exc. S. *add* ti. ¹² M. Ph. S. muddhani.

¹³ S. °mattheyya; T. M. °matteyya. ¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhānaṃ¹ hananti²; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso dāhena varattakkhandena⁴ sīse⁵ sisaveṭhanam⁶ dadeyya, evam eva kho me⁷ bhante⁸ adhimattā sīse sisavedanā; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo⁹. Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena⁸ govikantanena⁹ kucchiṃ¹⁰ parikanteyya, evam eva kho me⁵ bhante adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ¹⁰ parikantanti¹¹; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na¹² yāpaniyaṃ¹², bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante dve balavanto¹³ purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ¹⁴ paritāpeyyuṃ¹⁵, evam eva kho bhante adhimatto¹⁶ kāyasmīṃ¹⁷ dāho; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo' ti. Atha kho Bhagava āyasmantaṃ Phagguṇaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

¹ M. Ph. S. muddhani. ² M. uhan^o; S. oh^o; Ph. upānanti.

³ all MSS. exc. S. add ti.

⁴ S. °kkhandhena; Ph. varatikkhaṇena.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

⁶ M. °vedhanam; Ph. °cchedam; M₇ °vesanam.

⁷ omitted by M₇. S. ⁸ Ph. tikkhaṇena.

⁹ M. (also perhaps M₇) °kattanena; Ph. °kkatanena; M₆ gopacikantanena. ¹⁰ M₆ kucchiyaṃ.

¹¹ T. parikk^o; M. °kantenti; Ph. °kanteti. ¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ T. °te. ¹⁴ M. sukkhāpeyya; Ph. pakkhipeyya.

¹⁵ S. sampari^o; omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁶ S. °ttā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. kāyamhi.

Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassā Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdimpā' ti.

Kim h'Ānanda¹ Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na² vippasīdissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ³ ahosi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ⁴. Cha yime Ānanda ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁵. Kātame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ⁷ dassanāya. Tassa² Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipūṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti⁸. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁹ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹⁰ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api cā kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa² Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti adikalalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipūṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ¹¹ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

¹ M. Ānanda *alone*; Ph. kim Ān^o ² *omitted by* M. Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ adhi^o ⁴ M. Ph. *add* hoti. ⁵ M₇ atthupa^o

⁶ Ph. T. M₆ adhi^o ⁷ M. "tassa. ⁸ S. "sesi.

⁹ Ph. T. adhi^o ¹⁰ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹¹ *omitted by* M₆.

bhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na² pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti³ manasānupekkhati⁴. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁵.

6. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa⁷ Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti⁸ ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁹ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca¹⁰ kho¹⁰ upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ¹¹ hoti¹². So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹³ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ¹⁵ hoti, anut-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. te ca.

² Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after °sāvakaṃ.

³ Ph. °cāreti (sic). ⁴ M. Ph. manasā anu°

⁵ T. atthūpapa°; M, atthupari° ⁶ omitted by Ph.; T. adhi°

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. °si; T. M₆. M, then have pe||ādikalyāṇaṃ and so on.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇; M₆ omits only ca. ¹¹ T. M₆ adhi°

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

tare ca kho upadhisamkhave cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva' kho labhati Tathā-gataṃ dassanāya, na² pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā³ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁴ manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā⁵ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisamkhave cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁶.

Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavaṇe kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁷ ti.

LVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā: kaṇhābhijāti⁸ paññattā, nilābhijāti paññattā, lohitaḷābhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā: orabbhika sūkarika⁹ sākunika māgavikā¹⁰ luddā macchaghātaka corā¹¹ coragghātakā bandhanāgarikā ye vā paṇ'āññe¹² pi keci kurūrakamantā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nilābhijāti paññattā: bhikkhū¹³ kaṇḍakavuttikā¹⁴ ye vā paṇ'āññe¹⁵ pi keci¹⁴ kammavādā kiriyavādā¹⁵. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohitaḷābhijāti paññattā: nigapṭhā ekasā-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

² M. nā; Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after "sāvakam."

³ T. M₆. M₇ have after cetasa: pe, then anuvitakkayato and so on. ⁴ Ph. "carati." ⁵ M. cetasānu^o

⁶ M. T. atthū^o; Ph. M₇ atthupari^o ⁷ T. atthū^o

⁸ Ph. tanhā^o; M₇ nābhī^o ⁹ S. so^o ¹⁰ T. "gā.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² M. Ph. aññā.

¹³ M₆ kaṇṭa^o; Ph. S. kaṇhādhiṇuttikā.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇ ¹⁵ Ph. kriya^o

ṭakā¹. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā: gihi odātavasanā acelakasāvaka. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti² paññattā: ājivakā ājivakiniyo³. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso⁴ Saṅkicco⁵, Makkhali⁶ Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā⁷ chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kiṃ⁸ pan' Ānanda⁹ Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhanujanāti imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpetun ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako¹⁰ anālīko¹¹, tassa akāmakassa¹² bilam olaggeyyum¹³ 'idam te ambho purisa maṃsaṃ ca⁷ khāditaḍḍam mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban' ti, evam eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭṭhāyā etesaṃ samānabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā yathā taṃ bālena avyattena akhettaññuna akusalena. Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpemi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā¹⁴ c'Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo¹⁶ samāno akaṇham asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati¹⁷, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco

¹ T. 'sāvaka. ² T. suttā°

³ T. ājiviniyo; M₆. M₇ omit ājivakā.

⁴ M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Saṅkiccho; Ph. adds Kicco.

⁶ S. Makkali. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₆ pana Ān° ¹⁰ M. Ph. asako.

¹¹ T. M₇ anālhiyo; M₆ anālhi; S. anaddhiyo.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ akāmassa.

¹³ T. M₇ olokeyyum; S. olabheyyum; M₆ okeyyum.

¹⁴ M. Ph. katam' Ān°

¹⁵ M. Ph. idh' Ān° ¹⁶ T. sukkā°

¹⁷ T. has katham c'Ān°, leaving out the rest.

sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

5. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapanabhojane kasiravuttike¹, yatttha kasirena ghasacchādo labbhati, so ca hoti dubbhaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādhō² kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhahato³ vā, na⁴ labhī amassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālagandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vacāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vacāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasa duccaritaṃ caritvā kayassa bheda parammaranā apayam duggatiṃ vinipatam nirayam upapajjati⁶. Evam kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe⁸ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vacāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vacāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasa sucaritaṃ caritvā kayassa bheda parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati⁶. Evam kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁸ samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe⁹ . . . so ca¹⁰ hoti dubbhaṇṇo duddasiko

¹ T. idha pan' An^o ² S. kasirattike.

³ Ph. bahvā^o; M. bahā^o ⁴ M₇ chano; M. Ph. opādo.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ T. M₆, M₇ uppa^o ⁷ Ph. 'ko.

⁸ Ph. T. 'ko.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; M₇ omits pe the second time, also so ca.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

okoṭimako. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ¹ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane catūsu² satipatṭhānesu supatṭhitacitto³ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhaṃ abhijātiyo⁴ samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco uce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsūlakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsūlakule vā gahapati-mahāsūlakule vā adḍhe⁵ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate⁶ pahūtavittūpakaraṇe⁷ pahūtaḍhanadhaññe⁸. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa⁹ yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁹. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco uce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsūlakule vā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati⁹. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

¹ M. Ph. anā° ² T. catu.

³ S. sū°; Ph. patitṭh°; T. supavitṭhita° ⁴ Ph. °ko.

⁵ M. S. adḍhe. ⁶ Ph. bahujāta° ⁷ Ph. bahuta°

⁸ Ph. vatthussa. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa.

10. Idh¹: Ānanda ekacco² ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmanamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā adḍhe³ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātārūparajate⁴ pahūtavittupakaraṇe⁵ pahūtaḍḍhanadhaññe⁵. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsāḍiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī amassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapaḍiṭṭheyyassa. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ⁶ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatṭhitacitto⁷ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhiijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhiijāyati.

Imā kho Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo ti.

LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁸ pāhuneyyo⁹ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātābā, te saṃvarena pahinā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātābā, te paṭisevanāya¹⁰ pahinā honti, ye āsavā adhi-vāsanā pahātābā, te adhi-vāsanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātābā, te parivajjanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātābā, te vinodanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātābā, te bhāvanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca¹¹ bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātābā, ye saṃvarena pahinā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyū¹²

¹ M. Ph. idha paṇ'. ² T. M₆. M₇ add puggalo.

³ M. S. addhe. ⁴ Ph. bahujāta^o ⁵ Ph. bahuta^o

⁶ M. anā^o ⁷ S. sū^o; Ph. suppatitṭha^o; M₃ suppatitṭhita^o

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆ add hoti; M₇ omits pah^o

¹⁰ M₇ has bhāvanāya, the other locutions being omitted.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² Ph. upapajj^o

āsavā vighātaparilāhā, cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa¹ te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya° . . . ghānindriya° . . . jivhindriya° . . . kāyindriya° . . . manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yaṃ² hi 'ssa bhikkhave samvarasamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, samvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātābbā, ye samvarena palīna honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsava paṭisevanā pahātābbā, ye paṭisevanāya palīnā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso civarāṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ⁴ paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva hirikopinapaṭicchādanattham⁵. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso pīṇapātāṃ paṭisevati⁶ neva dāyaṃ na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhītiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariya-nuggalāya ṭīti purāṇāṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yatrā⁷ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro ca'ti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanam paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ⁴ paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinodanam⁸ paṭisaṅkharāmattham⁹. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparakkhāram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva uppannānaṃ veyyābadhikānaṃ¹⁰ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya avyāpajjhāparamataya¹¹.

¹ M₆ (Com.) = evaṃ assa. ² M. Ph. *omit this phrase*.

³ T. ye 'va; M₆, M₇ ye ca; M₈ yena.

⁴ M. "sarissabba"; Ph. "sarissapa" ⁵ M. *adds* ti.

⁶ Ph. "sevāmi throughout"; M₆ "sevāmi only once."

⁷ M. Ph. yatrā.

⁸ Ph. utuparisa°; M. Ph. °dana.

⁹ Ph. "sallāpā"; M. *adds* ti. ¹⁰ Ph. °byā°

¹¹ T. abbhya°; M. Ph. M₆ *add* ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātāparilāhā, paṭisevato¹ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adbhivāsānā pahātabbā, ye adbhivāsānāya pahinā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uphassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmasamakasa-vātātapasirīṃsapasamphassānū² duruttānaṃ durāgātanaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannaṃ saririkaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharanaṃ kaṭukanaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāpaharānaṃ adbhivāsakajātiko³ hoti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave anabhivāsayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātāparilāhā, adbhivāsayato⁴ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adbhivāsānā pahātabbā, ye adbhivāsānāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahinā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍam⁵ batthim parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁶ assam parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁷ goṇam parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁸ kukkuram parivajjeti, ahim khāpum⁹ kaṇṭakattāhānam¹⁰ sobbham papātam¹¹ candanikam¹² oligallam¹³, yathārupe anāsane nisinnam yathārupe agocare carantaṃ yathārupe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī¹⁴ pāpakesu thānesu okappeyyum¹⁵, so taṃ eva¹⁶ anāsanam taṃ ca agocaram te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātāparilāhā, parivajjayato¹⁵ evaṃsa¹⁶ te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti.

¹ M. Ph. tam paṭi^o ² M. "sarisaṅkha"; Ph. "sarisaṅka"

³ M. "yo"; T. "jāti." ⁴ M. Ph. tam adhi^o ⁵ M₇. S. caṇḍa^o

⁶ S. caṇḍa^o; M₇ omits caṇḍam go^o pari.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ khānum; M₈ ahi nu khānam.

⁸ M. Ph. khaṇḍa^o; M₈ "thānam"; T. khaṇṭhakadhānam; M₆ kaṇṭakadhānam; M₇ kaṇṭakadhānam.

⁹ T. papātānaṃ; S. pahātam. ¹⁰ T. candanānika.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. oḷ^o ¹² Ph. "riyam." ¹³ M₈ okka^o; T. ottapp^o

¹⁴ M. Ph. taṃ ca. ¹⁵ M. Ph. tam vajj^o; M₈ vajj^o

¹⁶ M₈ ev'assa.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahinā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti¹ anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam vyāpā-davitakkaṃ . . . pe² . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe³ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti⁴ anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato⁵ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahinā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti⁶, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁷ bhāveti⁷, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ⁸ bhāveti⁸ vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato¹⁰ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahinā honti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo¹¹ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalika-raṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

¹ S. byanti°; M. Ph. byantiṃ° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₇, S. ⁴ S. byanti; M. byantiṃ°

⁵ M. tam vino° ⁶ S. inserts pe. ⁷ omitted by M₇.

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆, M₇ have upekkhā°

⁹ omitted by M₆; M₇ ossa°

¹⁰ M. tam bhāv°; M₆ omits all from bhāv° to pari°

¹¹ T. adds hoti.

LIX.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāḍike² viharati Giṇjakāvasathe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho dārukammikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyati ti? 'Diyati me bhante kule dānaṃ taṃ ca kho, ye te bhikkhū āraṇṇakā³ piṇḍapātikā paṃsukulikā arahanto⁴ vā arahattamaggam⁵ vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu bhante bhikkhūsu dānaṃ diyati' ti.

3. Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvasantena Kāsikacandaṇaṃ⁶ paṇḍubhontena mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantena jātārūparajataṃ sādhiyantena⁷ ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggam⁵ samāpannā⁸ ti. Āraṇṇako⁹ ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo¹⁰ capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati¹¹ asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākāṇḍriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Āraṇṇako¹² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo¹³ acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsapaṃso. Gāmantavihāri ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁴ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihāri ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsapaṃso. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. Nāḍike. ³ M. Ph. M, ar°

⁴ S. °tā. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ arahamaggam. ⁶ T. Kāsikaṃ caṇ°

⁷ Ph. disāyantena. ⁸ Ph. sam° ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇ ar°

¹⁰ Ph. M₆ °lo; T. M₇ unnaḷo. ¹¹ Ph. °sati.

¹² M. Ph. M₆. M₇ ar° ¹³ M. Ph. T. M₆ °lo.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamso. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe³ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamso. Gahapatiṭṭhara-dharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo⁴ capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asanāhito vibbhantacitto pākaṇḍriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Gahapatiṭṭhara-dharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo⁵ acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamso. Līgha tvaṃ gahapati saṅghe dānaṃ⁶ dehi. Saṅghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasādisati, so tvaṃ pasannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāna sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjissati⁷ ti 'Esāham bhante ajja-t-agge saṅghe dānaṃ⁸ dassāmi' ti.

LX.

Evaṃ⁹ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambhūta therā bhikkhū pacchabhaddhāṃ piṇḍapāṭa-paṭikkantā maṇḍalamāle sunisinnā sannipatitā abhidhammakathāṃ kathenti. Tatra sudāṃ āyasmā Citto Hatthi-sāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathāṃ kathentānaṃ antaranārā kathāṃ opāpeti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito¹⁰ āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthi-sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'mā¹¹ āyasmā Citto Hatthi-sāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathāṃ kathentānaṃ antaranārā

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ² M. Ph. nī

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆. M₇ 'lo; T. unnaḷo.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'lo.

⁶ M. Ph. T. dānāni; M₆ dānāhi; M₇ dānaṃ ti (*or* nī).

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁸ M₆. M₇. S. dānāni. ⁹ *omitted by* S.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'ko *throughout*; T. *continues*: apasādesi. Paṇḍito āy^o, *as further on*.

¹¹ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M₇ khāy^o

katham opātesi¹, kathāpariyosānam² āyasmā Citto³ āga-
metū' ti.

Evam vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa saha-
yakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahakoṭṭhitaṃ etad avocaṃ
'mā⁴ āyasmā Koṭṭhito⁵ āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāri-
puttaṃ apasādesi⁶. Paṇḍito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto
pahoti c'āyasmā⁷ Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhū-
naṃ abhidhammakatham kathetun' ti. Dujjanam⁸ kho
etaṃ⁹ āvuso parassa cetopariyāyam ajanantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tava-d-eva soratasorato
hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yava Satthā-
raṃ upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sa-
brahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat' eva Satthārā,
vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārihi, so samsattho
viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹⁰ rañña
rājamahāmattēhi titthiyehi¹¹ titthiyasāvakehi¹², tassa sam-
satthassa vissatthassa pākāssa bhassam anuyuttassa vi-
harato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāganuddhamseṇa¹³
cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavattati¹⁴. Seyyatha
pi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo damena¹⁵ vā baddho vaje¹⁶ vā
oruckho, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dānāyaṃ goṇo
kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭham otarissati¹⁷ ti, sammā nu kho
so¹⁸ āvuso vadamāno vadeyyati¹⁹? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso,
ṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ²⁰ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so²¹ goṇo kiṭṭhādo
dāmaṃ²² vā chetvā vajaṃ vā bhinditvā²² puna-d-eva kiṭ-
ṭham otareyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco pug-

¹ M. Ph. S. 'ti. ² M. Ph. S. yāva kathā"

³ S. adds Hatthi^o ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Mahakoṭṭhiko pi.

⁶ S. 'eti; M. pasāretu; Ph. pasareti. ⁷ Ph. S. āyo

⁸ T. has after dujjanam: etad avoca mayasmā Citto and
so on, as before; M₆ dujjanam. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆ evam.

¹⁰ T. M₆ upāsakāhi. ¹¹ T. 'yāhi. ¹² T. 'kāhi.

¹³ S. 'sitena; T. M₆. M₇ anuddhasetana^o throughout.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ hināya vattati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. ārame.

¹⁶ T. 'jo. ¹⁷ omitted by M₆. ¹⁸ M₆ vadeyyasi ti.

¹⁹ M. Ph. c'etaṃ. ²⁰ omitted by T. ²¹ M. Ph. āramam.

²² M. Ph. S. add atha.

galo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasanta-
tupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati añña-
taraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so
vapakassat'eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrah-
macārihi, so samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi
upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹ raññā² rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi
titthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatṭhassa vissatṭhassa pākāssa
bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti,
so rāganuddhamkena cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyā-
vattati³.

3. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi ...
pe⁴ ... paṭhamam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi
'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti samsatṭho viharati bhikkhū-
hi⁶ ... pe⁷ ... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati³.
Seyyathā pi āvuso cātummahāpathe⁸ thullaphusitako devo⁹
vassanto¹⁰ rajaṃ antaradhāpeyya cikkhallaṃ¹¹ pātuka-
reyya, yo¹² nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na¹³ dāni¹⁴ amu-
sim¹⁵ cātummahāpathe⁸ puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavissati» ti,
sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyya ti? 'No h'idaṃ
āvuso, ṭhānam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusim¹⁶ cātum-
mahāpathe⁸ manussā vā atikkameyyuṃ gopasū vā atikka-
meyyuṃ vātātapo vā snehagataṃ¹⁷ pariyādiyeyya¹⁸, atha
puna-d-eva rajo pātubhaveyya' ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso
idh' ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe⁴ ... paṭha-
mam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi paṭha-
massa jhānassā' ti samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi⁶ ... pe⁷
... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati³.

¹ T. M₆ upāsakāhi. ² M₆ raññāhi; M₆ rañño.

³ T. M₆ hināya vattati; M₇ ya vattati and yāvattati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. M₆ M₇ paṭhamajjh^o

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. cātumahā^o

⁹ T. ophusitadeva; M. Ph. M₆ M₇ otake deve.

¹⁰ M. Ph. ote; T. vessante. ¹¹ T. cikkallaṃ. ¹² Ph. so.

¹³ omitted by Ph. ¹⁴ T. M₇ dānā^o; M₆ dān'.

¹⁵ M. Ph. amukasmim; Ph. adds pi.

¹⁶ Ph. amukasmim.

¹⁷ T. senahagataṃ; Ph. vātātapena pahataṃ.

¹⁸ Ph. padiyādiyeyyuṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ² jhānaṃ² upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁵. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ talākaṃ⁶, tattha thullaphusitako⁷ devo⁸ vuttho⁹ sippisambukam pi sakkharakathalam¹⁰ pi antaradhāpeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya 'na dāni¹¹ amusmiṃ¹² talāke⁶ puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkharakathalā¹⁰ vā pātubhavissanti¹³ ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No hidaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ talāke⁶ manussā vā piveyyum¹³ gopasū¹⁴ vā piveyyum¹³ vātāpaso¹⁵ vā snehagataṃ pariyādiyeyya¹⁶, atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkharakathalā¹⁰ pi pātubhaveyyum¹⁷ ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ² jhānaṃ² upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . sikkhaṃ²⁰ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati²¹.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹⁹ . . . tatiyaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe²¹ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati²¹. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisaṃ paṇitabhōjanaṃ²² bhuttaviṃ abhi-

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. M₈. ² T. M₆ M₇ dutiyajjh^o

³ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ T. M₆ hināya vattati; M₇ 'ya vattati and 'yāvattati.

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ tal^o

⁷ Ph. M₈ phulla^o; T. M₆ M₇ 'ke. ⁸ T. M₆ M₇ deve.

⁹ M₆ M₇ vassante; T. vassakena. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'kath^o

¹¹ M. T. dānā^o; M₆ M₇ dān^o; Ph. omits dāni.

¹² Ph. amumhi. ¹³ T. pipheyyum.

¹⁴ Ph. omits go^o vā pi^o

¹⁵ M₆ vātātapeyyum twice; Ph. 'pa susākaṃ vā.

¹⁶ Ph. paṭiyādiyeyyum. ¹⁷ M₇ 'yyan.

¹⁸ omitted by M₆. ¹⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.

²⁰ omitted by Ph. ²¹ T. M₆ hināya vattati.

²² T. panitaṃ bho^o

dosikaṃ¹ bhojanaṃ na² echaḍeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni³ amuṃ⁴ purisaṃ puna-d-eva bhojanaṃ chaḍessati»⁵ ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ⁶ h'etaṃ āvuso² vijjati, amuṃ h'āvuso⁷ purisaṃ paṇitabhojanaṃ bhuttāvaṃ yāv' assa sā⁸ oja⁹ kāye tñassati, tāva na¹⁰ aññaṃ bhojanaṃ¹¹ chaḍessati¹², yato ca khvassa¹³ sā oja antaradhāyissati, attha puna-d-eva taṃ bhojanaṃ chaḍeyyā' ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca² virāgā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . tatiyaṃ¹⁵ jhānaṃ¹⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti samsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hināyāvattati¹⁷.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhasa ca pahāna dukkhassa¹⁸ ca¹⁸ pahānā¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . catutthaṃ²⁰ jhānaṃ²⁰ upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti samsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hināyāvattati¹⁷. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado nivato²¹ vigata-ūmiko²², yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni²³ amusmiṃ udakarahade²⁴ puna-d-eva ūmi²⁵ patubhavisati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yā²⁶ puratthimaya disāya āgaccheyya

¹ M. ābhī^o; T. M₆. M₇ °dosiyaṃ. ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ dān'. ⁴ M. inserts h'āvuso.

⁵ M. chaḍissati; Ph. chaḍiyati.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. omit this phrase.

⁷ M₆ āvuso l. h'āv^o; M. Ph. omit h'āv^o.

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆ sa. ⁹ T. omja; M₆ oja.

¹⁰ M. Ph. naṃ. ¹¹ M. Ph. insert na.

¹² M. Ph. chaḍissati. ¹³ M. Ph. bhutassa l. ca khv''

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyajjh^o

M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ hināya vattati.

¹⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁹ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh^o .

²¹ M. °te; Ph. idāni l. niv^o

²² M₆ ūmikko; M. bhūmiko corr. to ū^o; Ph. bhūko.

²³ T. dān'; M₆ dān' asmim; M₇ dāmusmim (sic).

²⁴ Ph. °de va, then bhūmi; also M. omits puna-d-eva.

²⁵ M. bhumi. ²⁶ M₆. S. yaṃ; omitted by M₇.

bhūsā¹ vātavutthi, sā² tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ³ janeyya⁴, yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe⁵ . . . yā⁶ uttarāya⁵ disāya⁵ āgaccheyya⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . yā⁶ dakkhiṇāya disāya āgaccheyya bhūsā⁷ vātavutthi, sā tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ janeyya⁷ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa⁸ ca⁸ pahānā⁸ . . . pe⁸ . . . catuttham⁹ jhānam⁹ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā⁹ ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹².

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam anasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā⁷ ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhūhi upāsakeli upāsikāhi¹³ raññā¹⁴ rājamahāmattēhi titthiyēhi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa viṣaṭṭhassa¹⁵ pakāṭassa bhassam¹⁶ amuyut-tassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddham-sena cittaṃ sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹². Seyyathā pi āvuso rāja vā rājamahāmatto vā caturaṅgimīya senaya addhanamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ vanasandē ekarat-tiṃ¹⁷ vāsam upagaccheyya, tattha¹⁸ hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripanaṇasāṅkhatinavannādasaddena¹⁹ cīrīlikāsaddo²⁰ antaradhāpeyya²¹, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na²² dāni²³ amusmim vanasandē puna-d-eva cīrīlikāsaddo²⁴ pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho

¹ Ph. S. bhūsā. ² M₆ yā. ³ T. M₆ ūmi; M. Ph. bhūmiṃ.

⁴ Ph. *continues*: na dāni and so on till janeyya *agam*.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. Ph. S. bhūsā. ⁸ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ catutthajjhāna. ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ add bhikkhūhi.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹² T. M₆ hinaya vattati.

¹³ M₆ upāsakāhi. ¹⁴ S. rañño. ¹⁵ T. viṣamsaṭṭhassa.

¹⁶ M₆ bhattam. ¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ 'ratti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. tatra.

¹⁹ T. 'tināva'; S. 'vīṇānimāda'; M. Ph. 'saṅkhadindima-saddena. ²⁰ M₆ cīrikā; M. Ph. cīrika"

²¹ T. M₆ 'yeyya. ²² Ph. *puts* na *before* pātu"

²³ T. M₆, M₇ dāni. ²⁴ M. Ph. cīrika"

so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eva cīrilikāsaddo¹ pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhinaṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī' mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi² raññā³ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatṭhassa⁴ pākaṭassa bhassam⁵ anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anudhamseti, so rāgānuddhampsena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁶ ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto⁷ aparena samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁶. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avocum 'kiṃ nu kho āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasaṃ cetoparicca vidito: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁶ ti, udāhu devatā etam atthaṃ ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁷ ti? 'Cetaso cetoparicca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁶ ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁸ ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekaman-

¹ M₆ cirikā°; M. Ph. cirika° ² M₆ upāsakāhi.

³ S. rañño. ⁴ T. visamsatṭhassa.

⁵ Ph. bhayam; M₆ bhattam. ⁶ T. M₆ hināya vatt°

⁷ T. *continues*: lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ p° hināya vattissati ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho and so on. ⁸ M₆ hināya vatt°

taṃ nisidipsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum 'Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattānaṃ lābhi, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavatto' ti. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciraṃ sarissati' nekkhammassā' ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto na cirass'eva kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī⁴. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko⁵ vūpakaṭṭho appamatto atāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi⁶, 'khiṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattaya' ti abbhaññasi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahoṣi ti.

LXI.

1. Evam⁷ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ⁸ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle⁹ sannisinnaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi 'vuttamidaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane'¹⁰ Metteyyapañhe:

Yo¹¹ ubh'ante¹² viditvāna¹³ majjhe mantā na limpati taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti⁷, so 'dha¹⁴ sibbanim¹⁵ accagā ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kiṃ majjhe, kā sibbanī¹⁶ ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo

¹ T. M₆ 'ya vatto; M. 'vattati; Ph. 'ya vattati.

² M. padissati; Ph. M₇ karissati; M₆ karissati ti; T. karissati sarissati. ³ M. nekkhamassā; Ph. nikkhamassā.

⁴ M₆ 'jati. ⁵ S. ekako. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆ viharati.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. S. 'māle.

¹⁰ S. parⁿ ¹¹ T. twice. ¹² Ph. ubho ante.

¹³ Ph. viditvā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. idha. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sibbinim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sibbini.

anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā². Ettāvata³ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti, pariññeyyam pari jānāti, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto⁴ pariññeyyam pari jānanto⁴ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro⁵ hoti⁶ ti⁷.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'atitāṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ duttiyo anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī⁸; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata⁹ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti, pariññeyyam pari jānāti, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto⁹ pariññeyyam pari jānanto⁹ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro¹⁰ hoti¹¹ ti⁷.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā duttiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata¹² kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti . . . pe¹³ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti¹⁴ ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhu etad avoca 'namāṃ kho āvuso eko anto, rūpam duttiyo anto, viññāṇam majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati . . . pe¹³ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti¹⁴ ti.

6. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho¹⁵ āvuso ajjhakkāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bahirāni āyatanāni duttiyo anto, viññāṇam majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata¹⁶ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñ-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ sabbini.

² T. M₇ 'tti; M. Ph. 'nippattiyā throughout.

³ T. evaṃ ette⁴ M. Ph. 'netvā.

⁵ T. M₆ antaṃ karoti; M. M₇ antakaroti.

⁶ omitted by M. T. M₆. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. sabbini. ⁹ M. 'netvā; Ph. 'nitvā.

¹⁰ T. antakaro. ¹¹ T. sabbini; M. Ph. sabbini.

¹² T. M₆ insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. S. give it in full (M. Ph. 'jānitvā).

¹⁴ M. Ph. sabbini.

¹⁵ T. 'me; omitted by M.

ñeyyam abhijānāti . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

7. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo duttiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbani; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata kho āvuso bhikkhu abhinñeyyam abhijānāti, pariññeyyam parijānāti, abhinñeyyam abhijānanto² pariññeyyam parijānanto² diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbhe'eva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānam³. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāma' ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho therā⁴ bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccassosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkamipsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdipsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbhe'eva saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbhaṃ Bhagavato ārocesum. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitaṃ' ti? 'Sabbesam vo⁵ bhikkhave subhāsitaṃ pariyaēyena, api ca yaṃ maya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ parāyane⁶ Metteyyapañhe:

Yo ubh'ante⁷ viditvā⁸ majjhe mantā na limpati⁹
taṃ brūmi mahapuriso ti"¹⁰, so 'dha"¹¹ sibbanim"¹² accagā ti

taṃ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho therā¹³ bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'phasso kho bhikkhave eko

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

² M. nitvā; Ph. netvā. ³ S. bhānam. ⁴ M. Ph. te.

⁵ M. kho. ⁶ T. M₇. S. parā; M₆ has only na.

⁷ Ph. ubho ante. ⁸ Ph. viditva. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ lippati.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ M. Ph. idha. ¹² M. Ph. sibbinim.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ te; omitted by S.

anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbani¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettavata kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññānāti, pariññeyyaṃ pariññānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññānanto² pariññeyyaṃ pariññānanto³ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ⁴ antakaro hoti⁵ ti.

LXII.

1. Evam³ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma⁴ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe paññatte āsane nisīdi, te⁵ ca³ bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakaṃ pavasiṃsu āvasatham pariyesitum. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā⁶ nadiyā⁶ gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayāmāno⁷.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso⁸ samanāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyena⁹ ti? 'Evam kho pañ'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ⁹ bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkamaṃ gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā¹⁰ nadiyā¹⁰ gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi¹¹ gattāni pubbāpayā-

¹ M. Ph. sibbini. ² M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M₇ ukkamma. ⁵ T. M₆ M₇ dve.

⁶ M₇ °vatinadiyā.

⁷ Ph. sukkhāpayāmāno; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

⁸ M. Ph. °sā; T. M₆ sabbacetaso throughout.

⁹ T. idh' ahaṃ. ¹⁰ T. °vatinadiyā. ¹¹ T. M₇ °sim.

māno¹. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso² samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nera-yiko kappattho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyā-yenā ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca³: Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti. 'So⁴ vā⁵ kho⁶ Ānanda bhikkhu navo⁷ bhavissati acira-pabbajito, thero vā⁷ pana bālo ayyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekamsena vyākatam tattha dvejjhaṃ⁸ āpajjis-sati? Nāhaṃ Ānanda aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi⁹ samanupassāmi, yo¹⁰ evaṃ mayā sabbaṃ cetaso⁴ samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidaṃ Devadatto. Yāvakiyañ cahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam¹¹ pi sukkaṃ¹² dhammaṃ addasaṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ¹³ Devadattam vyākā-siṃ¹⁴ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggako-tinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ¹⁵ Devadattam vyākāsiṃ¹¹ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo¹⁶ sādhipaporiso¹⁷ pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasīsako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya¹⁸ atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakamo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo, so taṃ gūthakūpaṃ sa-mantānuparigacchanto¹⁹ na²⁰ passeyya tassa purisassa vā-laggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitam, yattha

¹ M. pubbāya^o; Ph. sukkā^o; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

² M. °sā. ³ M. S. °cum. ⁴ T. M. M. yo.

⁵ S. ca; omitted by M. Ph. M.

⁶ T. M. so; omitted by M.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ Ph. dvājhaṃ; T. mejjhā. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ T. so. ¹¹ M. T. vāl^o; M. Ph. "koṭinitudā" throughout.

¹² M. Ph. sukkadhammaṃ throughout; T. suttaṃ.

¹³ M. tāhaṃ. ¹⁴ Ph. °si.

¹⁵ M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert taṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. gūthā^o always.

¹⁷ S. sādhipo por^o; Ph. satapor^o

¹⁸ S. upagaccheyya. ¹⁹ T. M. M. samantā anu^o

²⁰ M. Ph. neva.

taṃ¹ gahetvā² uddhareyya³; evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato⁴ Devadattassa vālaggaḥkoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ⁵ Devadattaṃ vya-kāsiṃ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa purisin-driyañāṇāni vibhajantassā⁶ ti? 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Te-nah' Ānanda supāhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-cassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarāhitā, aku-salā dhammā samukkhābhūta, atthi ca khvassa⁷ kusalamu-laṃ asamucchinnāṃ⁸, tamhā tassa⁹ kusalā kusalaṃ pātu-bhavissati. Evaṃ ayaṃ¹⁰ puggalo āyatīṃ aparihānadham-mo bhavissati' ti. Seyyatha pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātāpāhatāni¹¹ sārādāni¹² sukhasayitāni¹³ su-khette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā¹⁴ nikkhittāni; janey-yāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni bijāni vuddhiṃ¹⁵ virūḍhiṃ vepu-laṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānānā kusalā¹⁶ pi

¹ Ph. naṃ. ² Ph. gato. ³ Ph. "yyaṃ. ⁴ M. yatha.

⁵ M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert taṃ.

⁶ M. "bhajjissāmi; Ph. "bhajjissāmi. ⁷ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

⁸ Ph. sam" ⁹ T. M₆. M. tamhāssa. ¹⁰ Ph. ahaṃ.

¹¹ T. "tā; M. Ph. "tapapāhatāni; M₆ avātāna.

¹² T. S. sārā; M₆ sārādānāni.

¹³ Ph. M₇ sukhayitāni; T. adds tāni. ¹⁴ Ph. bhummiya.

¹⁵ S. vuddhiṃ.

¹⁶ in M₆ after ku (the initial syllable of kusalā) we find on the same leaf (thā) some pieces of the Atthaka-Nipata, viz. Nos. LVIII (from anikkhittadhuro); LIX; LX; LXI; LXII (only the first four words); then with [apare] na sa-mayena M₆ returns to our chapter, but it leaves out all

dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa¹ kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa² kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa³ kusalā kusalam⁴ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo⁵ āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhamma akusala pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca kvassa² akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa³ akusalā⁴ akusalam⁶ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni⁷ sārādāni⁸ sukhāsaitāni⁹ puthusilāya nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhiṃ¹⁰ virulhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ¹¹ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho¹² puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca¹³ khvassa² akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa¹⁴ akusalā akusalam⁶ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo

from ku[salā] pi to the words just quoted, as they recur below (7).

¹ M. Ph. insert vijjamaṇā. ² M. Ph. S. khvassa.

³ T. M. tamhassa. ⁴ T. kusalamūla akusalam.

⁵ T. 'lam. ⁶ S. kusalā kusalam. ⁷ M. Ph. 'tapapahatāni.

⁸ S. sārā. ⁹ Ph. sukhayitani. ¹⁰ S. vuddhiṃ.

¹¹ Ph. purisapuggo. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ omitted by T. M. ¹⁴ T. tamhassa.

‘sakkā nu kho bhante imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalaṇaṃ apare¹ pi tayo puggalā sappatibhāgā paññāpetun’ ti? ‘Sakk’ Ānanda’ ti. Bhagavā² avoca: —

6. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā cetō paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjānāṇaṃ kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā’ ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā cetō paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa³ kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tam pi sabhena sabbāṃ samugghatāṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Seyyathā⁴ pi⁵ Ānanda aṅgārāni⁶ ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni⁷ puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘na yimāni aṅgārāni⁸ vuddhiṃ⁹ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti¹⁰’ ti. ‘Evaṃ¹⁰ bhante¹⁰’. Seyyathā pi vā¹¹ pan’ Ānanda sāyanhasamayam¹¹ suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘āloko antaradhāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissati’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante’. Seyyathā pi vā¹² pan’ Ānanda abhidose¹³ adḍharattaṃ bhatakalāsamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante’. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh’ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā cetō paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjānāṇaṃ kusalā pi dhammā akusalā¹⁴ pi¹⁴ dhammā¹⁴’ ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā cetō paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā¹⁴ dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa³ kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tam pi¹⁵ sabhena sabbāṃ samugghatāṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā cetō paricca vidito hoti¹⁶. Evaṃ pi kho¹⁵ Ānanda

¹ M, has a[pare], then it continues: dhamma antarahita, as below. ² S. inserts etad. ³ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ Ph. āgārāni. ⁶ S. sañj^o

⁷ Ph. āgārāni. ⁸ S. vuddhiṃ. ⁹ Ph. ‘ssati.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. ‘ye. ¹² M, ca.

¹³ Ph. ‘dosam; S. ‘dosa; M. M, ‘do. ¹⁴ M, akusalā.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

Tathāgatassa purisindriyāṇāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa¹ akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbenā sabbaṃ samugghātam gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā² pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni³ sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'imāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ⁴ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissanti' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda rattiyā⁵ pac-cūsasamayam⁶ suriye uggacchante; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda abhidose⁷ majjhan-tike bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhūto⁸' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa¹ akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbenā sabbaṃ samugghātam gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāṇāṇaṃ cetasā ceto

¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa. ² in M. Ph. *this simile is missing*

³ S. sañj. ⁴ S. vuddhiṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. ratti; *omitted by* M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °ye; M₇ °ya

⁷ Ph. °dosa; S. °doso; M. T. M₆ M₇ °do.

⁸ Ph. °bhūto hoti.

paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Idha pañāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjā-mānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggaakoṭṭittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato² 'yaṃ² puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhammo parinibbāyissati' ti. Seyyatha pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sitāni nibbutāni sukkhe³ tinapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ⁴ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissanti' ti. 'Evam bhaute.' Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmanā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggaakoṭṭittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato² 'yaṃ² puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyānānam cetasa ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesam tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko⁵ parihānadhammo⁵, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatr' Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesam tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo⁶, eko parihānadhammo⁶, eko⁵ parinibbānadhammo⁷ ti.

¹ M. vālo

² M. Ph. S. 'tāyaṃ.

³ M. Ph. sukkha°

⁴ S. vuddhiṃ.

⁵ omitted by Ph. M₇.

⁶ T. transposes these two words; M₇ omits eko pari°

⁷ omitted by Ph.

LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādḥukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so¹ bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo²?

Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmaṇaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmaṇaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmaṇaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho³ veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā⁴ veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanāṇaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanāṇaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanāṇaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññāṇaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññāṇaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññāṇaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavāṇaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavāṇaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavāṇaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁵ veditabbā. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, kammāṇaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammāṇaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammāṇaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho⁶ veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁷ veditabbā.

3. Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmaṇaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmaṇaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmaṇaṃ vi-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. adds veditabbo.

³ T. kāma^o; M. Ph. use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with nirodho and ^ogāminipaṭipadā.

⁴ M. has here āsavani^o

⁵ T. M₆ have here dukkhassa nir^o; M₇ dukkha^o corr. to dukkhassa nir^o ⁶ T. dukkhassa nir^o ⁷ T. adds ti.

pāko veditabbo, kāmānirodho¹ veditabbo, kāmānirodhagā-minipatipadā² veditabbā ti³; iti⁴ kho pañ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañ'ime bhikkhave kāmāṇā: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .⁴ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho⁵ bhikkhave n'ete⁶ kāmā⁷, kāmāṇā nām'ete⁸ ariyassa vi-naye vuccanti⁹.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

N'ete¹⁰ kāmā yāni citrāni loke.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tatth'eva loke.

Ath'ettha dhirā vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo¹¹?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu¹², añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāmāyamaṇo¹³ tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ¹⁴ abhinibbatteti¹⁵ puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ¹⁶ vā¹⁶. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānirodho?

Phassanirodho¹⁷ bhikkhave kāmānirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo kāmānirodhagamini-patipadā, sey-yathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-

¹ T. kāmā^o; M₆ kāmānaṃ nir^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. iti ti. ⁴ S. pe. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. te l. n'ete. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. nām'etaṃ; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. ⁹ M. Ph. vuccati.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇. S. na te. ¹¹ T. adds veditabbo.

¹² T. rūpo tatra. ¹³ Ph. kāmāṃ veditāmaṇo. ¹⁴ T. °vo.

¹⁵ M₆ °bbattati; M. Ph. abhinipp^o throughout.

¹⁶ omitted by M₇. ¹⁷ all MSS. exc. M₇ have °dhā.

kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhī. Yato ca¹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānirodhaṃ² pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ³ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmānirodhaṃ⁴.

Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . kāmānirodhagāminipaṭipadā² veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁴ veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ⁵ nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmisā sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave vediyamāno⁶ tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ vedanānirodho⁸. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanā¹⁰ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ veda-

¹ omitted by Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ so also Ph. ⁵ Ph. vedanā°

⁶ S. veday° ⁷ M. Ph. M₇, S. °dhā. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇. ¹⁰ all MSS. have °naṃ.

nānam vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānam vipākam pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodham¹ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadam¹ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikam brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti vedanānirodham².

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā¹ veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipada veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ⁴ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Cha yimā bhikkhave saññā: rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā, dhammasaññā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saññānam⁵ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā?

Aññā bhikkhave saññā⁶ rūpesu⁷. aññā saññā saddesu, aññā saññā gandhesu, aññā saññā rasesu, aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam vipāko?

Vohāravepakkāham⁷ bhikkhave saññā⁸ vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti⁹, tathā tathā voharati 'evaṃ saññā¹⁰ ahoṣin¹¹' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho¹²?

Phassanirodho¹² bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā¹, seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamaḍhi. Yato ca¹³ kho bhikkhave ariyasavako evaṃ saññā¹⁴ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam

¹ so also Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₆ have pe instead of this phrase; M₇ simply omits it.

⁵ M₆ continues: vemattatā? Aññā and so on.

⁶ M. Ph. invert these words; so also at the following locutions. ⁷ M. Ph. 'pakkam. ⁸ M. saññam; Ph. saññā.

⁹ M. Ph. sampaj¹⁰ ¹⁰ T. saññam; Ph. saññā.

¹¹ M. Ph. ahoṣi. ¹² M. T. S. 'dha; M₇ omits this phrase.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. saññam; M₇ omits this word and the next one.

vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminipatipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodhaṃ¹.

Sañña bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe² . . . saññānirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe² . . . āsavanirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tayo 'me³ bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā⁴ bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamaniyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayanonigamaniyā, atthi āsavā pittivisayagamaniyā⁵, atthi āsavā manussalokagamaniyā, atthi āsavā devalokagamaniyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho?

Avijjānirodho⁶ bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminipatipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi . . . pe² . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca kho⁷ bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodhaṃ.

¹ so also M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. omits 'me. ⁴ M. omits this phrase.

⁵ S. petti^o ⁶ all MSS have 'dhā.

⁷ omitted by T. M.

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe¹ . . . āsaviṇirodha-
gāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan tam vuttam, idam
etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

11. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ . . . pe² . . . kam-
maniṇirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan' etaṃ
vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi; cetayitvā kam-
maṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo?
Phasso bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ nirayavedaniyaṃ, atthi kam-
maṃ tiracchānāyonivedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pittivisa-
vedaniyaṃ³, atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedaniyaṃ, atthi⁴
kammaṃ devalokavedaniyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
kammānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipako?

Tividhahaṃ⁵ bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipakaṃ vadāmi:
diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajje⁶ vā apare⁷ vā pariyāye. Ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammaniṇirodho?

Phassaniṇirodho⁸ bhikkhave kammaniṇirodho. Ayaṃ eva
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammaniṇirodhagāminipatipadā,
seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . saṃmāsamadhi.
Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kammaṃ pa-
jānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ
kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipā-
kaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammaniṇirodhaṃ¹⁰ pajānāti, evaṃ kam-
maniṇirodhagāminipatipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammaniṇirodhaṃ.

Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . kamma-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆.

³ S. petti^o; M₇ omits this phrase. ⁴ T. omits this phrase.

⁵ M. Ph. imāhaṃ. ⁶ M₆ upp^o; T. M₇ uppajjam.

⁷ T. apareṇa; M₇ ena. ⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆ S. 'dha.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ T. kammānaṃ nir^o

nirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidāna-sambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, ma-
raṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā¹
pi dukkhā, yaṃ pi'cchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṃ-
khittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo?

Taṇhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ adhimattaṃ, atthi parittam,
atthi dandhavirāgi², atthi khippavirāgi². Ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkheṇa³ abhibhūto pari-
yādinna-citto socati kilamati paridevati urattaṃ⁴ kandaṃ
sammohaṃ āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkheṇa abhibhūto⁵
pariyādinna-citto bahiddhā pariyetthim āpajjati 'ko⁶ eka-
padaṃ dvipadaṃ⁷ jānāti⁸ imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā⁹
ti? Sammohavepakkam vāhaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ vadāmi
pariyetthivepakkam vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa
vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhānirodho¹⁰ bhikkhave dukkhanirodho¹¹. Ayaṃ eva
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, sey-
yathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhī ... pe¹² ... sammāsamādhī. Yato
ca¹³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti,

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇ °ssa upā° ² Ph. M₇ °gī; M₆ viparāgi.

³ T. M₆ °nabhi° ⁴ M. Ph. °līm; M₆ M₇ °līm.

⁵ Ph. ati° ⁶ M. Ph. so na. ⁷ T. dipa°; M₇ divapa°

⁸ M. S. pajā° ⁹ T. °dhayā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ S. °dhā. ¹¹ Ph. M₆ °dhā.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇.

evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṭṭhitaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ.

Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho¹ veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṭṭhitā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave² nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati⁴ brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānātī, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādanānaṃ⁵ ṭhanaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādanānaṃ ṭhanaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

¹ M₇ dukkhassa nir^o ² omitted by M₇.
³ M₆ imāni. ⁴ T. nā^o ⁵ T. M₆ °danam

samādhisaṃpattinaṃ¹ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pañānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe² . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭi-
janāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathagato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ³ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihi-
taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, yaṃ⁵ pi bhikkhave Tathā-
gato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ
ekam pi jātiṃ⁶ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-
uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi
bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ
āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭi-
janāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathagato dibbena cak-
khuṇā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena . . . pe⁷ . . . yatha-
kammūpage satte pañānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathagato
dibbena cakkhuna visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena . . .
pe⁷ . . . yathakammūpage satte pañānāti, idam pi bhik-
khave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ
āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭi-
janāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavaṇaṃ khaya
. . . pe⁸ . . . abhiñña sacchikatva upasampajja viharati,
yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavaṇaṃ khaya . . . pe⁹ . . .
sacchikatva upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Ta-
thāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Ta-
thāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭi-
janāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ na-
dati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vimokha^o

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

³ Ph. jātiyo. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ Ph. idam.

⁶ M. has la after jātiṃ; Ph. pa (also here jātiyo).

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. la; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

⁹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato¹ āsabbhaññānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpene² upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nānam viditaṃ, tathā tathā³ tesam Tathāgato thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpene³ pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamādānānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamādānānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ⁴ nānam viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamādānānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesam vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesam vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpam viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁶ saṃkilesam vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene pañham puṭṭho vyākaroti.

11. Tatra⁷ ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nānam⁸ viditaṃ, tathā tathā

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M_o no. ³ M_o me.

⁴ Ph. continues: nāpene pañham pu^a bya^a

⁵ T. M_o. M₂ "vimokha" always.

⁶ T. M_o have pubbenivāsānussati yathā^a nāpene p^a p^a vyā^a of the following sentence. ⁷ is missing in T. M_o.

⁸ Ph. has nāpene p^a p^a bya^a

tesaṃ Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā³ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā³ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā teṣāṃ Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā⁴ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi.

14. Tatra⁵ bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ⁶ ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁷ atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁸ jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vōdānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁸ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā⁹ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti¹⁰ kho bhikkhave samādhī maggo, asamādhī kummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho¹¹.

¹ T. M₇ cutūppātaṃ. ² T. M₆ M₇ nāṇe. ³ S. khayam.

⁴ M₆ M₇ S. °yam. ⁵ M. Ph. T. *insert* ce.

⁶ M. Ph. yad idaṃ; S. yaṃ p'idaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. yad idaṃ *throughout*. ⁸ S. *adds* bhikkhave.

⁹ T. M₇ S. °yam. ¹⁰ T. *insert* me; M₆ ime.

¹¹ S. paṭhamo; Ph. *has only* Mahāvagass'udānaṃ.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹:

Soṇo Phaggaṇo² chaḷābhijātiyo āsavā dārukammahatthi-
majjhaṃ³
Passa⁴-Citta⁵ pārāyanaṃ⁶ udakaṃ⁷ nibbedhika-sihanā-
dena⁸ vaggo⁹ ti¹⁰.

LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmi-phalaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyaṃ¹¹, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭṭhasaccaṃ, duppaññataṃ¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmi-phalaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmi-phalaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyaṃ¹¹, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭṭhasaccaṃ, duppaññataṃ¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmi-phalaṃ sacchikātum ti.

LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Thinaṃ, middham, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ¹¹, pamādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Mahāvaggassa uddo² T. M₆. M₇ °ṇaṃ.

³ Ph. °kāmena na majjhe; T. S. dārukammēna (*all*); M₆. M₇ jāru⁴ T. S. pañca passe (T. M₇ passa; M₆ samassa).

⁵ M. T. Cittāṃ; M. Cittassa.

⁶ M. *has* phassanidānaṃ, Ph. manāyatanaṃ udakaṃ *for* pār⁷ (T. M₆. M₇. S. par⁸) ud⁹ nibb¹⁰ (T. M₆. M₇. S. nibbedhi).

⁷ T. udānaṃ.

⁸ M. sihanādo; Ph. sakaṃ nara; T. M₆. M₇. S. cha (*om.*)

⁹ M₆ imā (T. imāni) balena. ¹⁰ *omitted by* M.

¹¹ Ph. *adds* chakkamāhalavaggo ti. ¹² M. Ph. asa¹³

¹³ S. °ttam.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum¹. Katame cha?

4. Thīnaṃ, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ², paṇādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko³ pāpamitte⁴ sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati⁵ ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā⁶ sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Silāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko³ kalyāṇamitte⁸ sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Silāni paripūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato⁹ saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇarāmo gaṇarato gaṇarāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke¹⁰ abhiramissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke¹⁰ anabhiramanto

¹ T. M₇ °tun ti; *the rest is missing.* ² M. Ph. asa°

³ S. °vako. ⁴ M. Ph. pāpake mitte.

⁵ M. Ph. °pūressati and °pūritvā *throughout.*

⁶ Ph. °pūressati ti n'etaṃ th° v° ⁷ S. sekha°

⁸ M₆ kalyāṇaseva° ⁹ M. M₆. M₇ °karato.

¹⁰ T. °ko.

cittassa nimittam gahessati¹ ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Cittassa nimittam agāphanto sammāditthim paripūressati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Sammāditthim aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Sammāsamādhim aparipūretvā samyojanāni pajahissati² ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Samyojanāni appahāya nibbānam sacchikarissati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṃgaṇikārāmo na saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇāramatam anuyutto eko paviveke⁴ abhiramissati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Eko paviveke⁴ abhiramanto cittassa nimittam gahessati⁵ ti tñānam etam vijjati. Cittassa nimittam gaṇhanto sammāditthim paripūressati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Sammāditthim paripūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Sammāsamādhim paripūretvā samyojanāni pajahissati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Samyojanāni pahāya nibbānam sacchikarissati ti tñānam etam vijjati ti.

LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam tñhita kho sū devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime⁶ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sū devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sū devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatthi⁷ ev' antara-dhāyi.

¹ M. Ph. gahi² Ph. jahi

³ M. T. M₆ 'karato; Ph. 'karamato. ⁴ T. 'ko.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ gaṇhissati. ⁶ T. M₇ hīme.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca: Cha yime¹ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi² ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā³ saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā⁴ ca⁵ satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā. te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṃ ca⁶ vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca⁷ dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . saṅhagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .⁹ kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā⁸, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati⁹ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ¹⁰ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi¹¹ ti.

'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi¹². Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo

¹ M, h'ime. ² M. M, 'to. ³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; T. M₆. M, add attanā ca.

⁷ S. pe. ⁸ T. akalyo for na kalyo

⁹ T. M₆. M, bhāsati. ¹⁰ Ph. khvāhaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆ aj°; M, na jān°; Ph. jān° ¹² T. M₆. M, aj°

hoti satthugāravatāya ca¹ vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū
 na² satthugāravā, te³ ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye
 c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāti⁴
 bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti
 . . . pe⁵ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti
 . . . suvaco hoti . . .⁶ kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittatāya
 ca¹ vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyānamittā⁷, te ca
 kalyānamittatāya samādapeti, ye⁸ c'aññe⁸ bhikkhū kalyāna-
 mittā, tesaṃ ca¹ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana.
 Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ
 vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo' ti.

LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na
 paṇitena na paṭippassaddhīladdhena⁹ na ekodibhāvādhi-
 gatena anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhavissati¹⁰: eko
 pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bha-
 vissati . . . pe¹¹ . . . yāva brahmalokaṃ pi kāyena 'va saṃ-
 vattissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuya
 visuddhāya atikkantaṃānusiṅgāya¹² ubho sadde supissati
 dibbe ca mānuse¹³ ca ye dūre santike cā ti n'etaṃ thā-
 naṃ vijjati; parasattanaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ cetasa ceto
 paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānissati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . avimuttaṃ¹⁴ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ
 cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati¹⁵; anekavi-
 hitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi
 jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁶ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by T. ³ T. Ph. tesaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M. bhāsati. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ Ph. "mittatāya samā" (all). ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇. "ppassaddha" throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ continues: sa ceto paṭicca (sic) pajānissati, as below.

¹¹ M. Ph. pa.

¹² T. "mānusa"; M. "mānussakāya"; Ph. "mānussi"

¹³ M. mānusse; Ph. mānussake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vimuttaṃ and so on.

¹⁵ M. Ph. insert pa.

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ omits pe, but it has dūre santike
 cā ti and so on till jātiyo, then pe.

anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena¹ satte passissati . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇi-tena paṭippassaddhīladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhavissati . . . pe⁴ . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya⁵ ubho sadde suṇissati⁶ dibbe ca mānuse⁷ ca ye dūre santike cā ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; parasattanaṃ parapug-galānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajanissati; sarāgaṃ va cit-taṃ saragaṃ cittaṃ ti pajanissati . . . pe⁸ . . . avimuttaṃ⁹ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati¹⁰; anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivasaṃ anussarissati, seyya-ṭhidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹¹ . . . iti sa-kāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussari-sati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena¹ satte passissati cava māno upapaj-jamāne¹² hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā āsavānaṃ cetovimuttaṃ . . . pe¹¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vij-jati ti.

LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tat'eva sakkhibhabbatam papunītam sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. mānussa° ² M. Ph. pa; *omitted by T.*

³ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by T.* M₆. M₇.

⁴ *omitted by M.* Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. "mānussi°

⁶ T. pariyapūnissati. ⁷ M. Ph. mānusse.

⁸ M. pa; *omitted by Ph.*

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vimuttaṃ *and so on.*

¹⁰ Ph. *inserts* pa. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime t̥hītibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane³.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime t̥hītibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunitum sati sati āyatane ti.

LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ abhabbo samādhismim⁵ balatam pāpunitum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa t̥hītikusalo hoti, na samādhissa⁶ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asāta⁷accakārī ca asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim⁷ balatam pāpunitum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismim⁷ balatam pāpunitum. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. vaḍḍhi² ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ T. M₆, M₇ add ti.

⁴ M₇ continues: dīṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati and so on, as in LXXV. ⁵ M. 'dhiṃhi; Ph. samādhī.

⁶ M. 'dhiṃhi. ⁷ M. 'dhiṃhi; Ph. 'dhi.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa t̥hītikusalo hoti, samādhissa¹ vut̥thānakusalo hoti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sātaccakārī ca sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhissim̐ balataṃ pāpuṇitun ti.

LXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchāṃ, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa ādinavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme paḥāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchāṃ, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa⁴ ādinavo yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme paḥāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitun ti.

LXXIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmaavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme paḥāya paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmaavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. °dhimhā. ² T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh°

³ T. sudiṭṭhi. ⁴ Ph. pana.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭha-
mam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja viharitun ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo².

Tass'uddānam³:

Anāgāmi araham ca⁴ mittā⁵ devatā⁶ so⁴ vata⁴

Sakkhi⁷ balatam⁷ jhānam ca⁴ apare duve pi⁴ cū⁴ ti.

LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyā-
saṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati
pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kāmaavitakkena, vyāpādavitaṅkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena,
kāmasaṇṇāya, vyāpādasāṇṇāya, vihiṃsāsāṇṇāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ
sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā
duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ
apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

4. Nekkhammavitakkena⁸, avyāpādavitaṅkena, vihiṃsā-
vitakkena, nekkhammasāṇṇāya⁹, vyāpādasāṇṇāya, vihiṃ-
sāsāṇṇāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātaṃ
anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā su-
gati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh^o

² T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. *only* 'vaggass' ud-
dānam. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd^o + *is missing in S.*

⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ mettā; M. *here inserts* so vata.

⁵ M. *adds* pi ca.

⁶ M. Ph. M₆. S. satisakkhībalatam; M. satisakkhībalatam

⁷ M. Ph. M₆. S. *here inserts the passages left out before, beginning with* abhabbo samādhissimā and ending
with nekkhammavitakkena. ⁸ Ph. *ni^o*

LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ¹, thambhaṃ², atinipātaṃ³.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ¹, thambhaṃ², atinipātaṃ⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttari-manussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñāḍassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñāḍassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñāḍassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñāḍassanavisesaṃ sacchikātun ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. inserts atithambhaṃ.

³ Ph. anipātaṃ; T. ativinipātaṃ; M₇ avinipātaṃ.

⁴ Ph. anipātaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ avinipātaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. °dhammaṃ.

LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradadhā¹ hoti āsavanam khayaya². Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānarāmo³ hoti³, pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo⁴ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradadhā¹ hoti āsavanam khayayā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phatīkātum⁵. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na ayakusalo hoti, na apayakusalo hoti, na upayakusalo hoti, anadhigatanam kusalanam dhammanam adhigamāya na⁶ chandanam janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na sarakkhati⁷, sataccakiriya⁸ na sampādeti.

Imehi kho⁹ bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phatīkātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phatīkātum. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ayakusalo ca hoti, apayakusalo ca hoti⁹, upayakusalo ca¹⁰ hoti⁹, anadhigatanam kusalanam

¹ Ph. M., S. āradhho. ² T. khayā.

³ omitted by Ph. T.; M₆ puts pah' h' before bhāv' h'.

⁴ M. nippapañ; Ph. nippaṇ. ⁵ M. phatīkko; T. jātikātum.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ar. ⁸ Ph. sataccakiriyaṇam.

⁹ omitted by T. M., M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

dhammānaṃ adhiḡamaṃ chandaṃ janeti, adhiḡate kusale dhamme sārakkhati¹, sātaccakiriyā² sampādeti.

Imeḥi kho³ bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhiḡataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhiḡantaṃ adhiḡataṃ⁴ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātun ti.

LXXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ⁵ vepullattaṃ⁶ pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katameḥi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokabahuḷo ca hoti, yoga-bahuḷo ca hoti⁷, vedabahuḷo ca⁸ hoti, asantutṭhibahuḷo⁹ ca, anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu, uttariṇ¹⁰ ca pa-tāreti¹¹.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ¹² vepullattaṃ⁶ pāpuṇāti dhammesu ti.

LXXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katameḥi chahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī¹³ hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchā-cārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, papiccho ca, micchādītṭhi ca.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katameḥi chahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho¹⁴ ca, sammādītṭhi ca.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

¹ M. āro ² Ph. °kriyāya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ T. ana° ⁵ M₆ mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.

⁶ M₆ vepullantaṃ. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. sant° ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. °ri.

¹¹ M. pakaroti. ¹² Ph. M₆ mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.

¹³ M. M₆. M₇. S. °ti; T. Ph. °to. ¹⁴ Ph. api°

LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādi¹ hoti, pisinavaco² hoti, pharusavaco³ hoti, samphappalāpi⁴ hoti, luddho⁵ ca, pagabbho⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvāda⁷ paṭivirato hoti, pisināvācāya⁸ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya⁹ paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā¹⁰ paṭivirato hoti, aluddho¹¹ ca, appagabbho¹² ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam¹³ dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito¹⁴ hoti¹⁴, duppanno hoti, kaye ca jivite ca sāpekho¹⁵ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam¹⁶ dhammam arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggam¹⁰ dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. paṇātipatī. - M. Ph. adinnadāyī.

³ M. Ph. kamesu micchacārī. - ⁴ M. Ph. musāvādī.

⁵ M. luddo. - ⁶ Ph. pagabbo. - ⁷ M. Ph. paṇātipatā.

⁸ S. pisinaya vacāya; M. Ph. adinnadānā.

⁹ S. pharusaya vacāya; M. Ph. kamesu micchācārī.

¹⁰ M. Ph. musāvāda. - ¹¹ M. aluddo.

¹² M. apa^o; Ph. apagabbo. - ¹³ M. Ph. M₇ agga^o

¹⁴ omitted by S. - ¹⁵ M. S. sapekkho.

¹⁶ M. Ph. agga^o

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggam¹ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikā-tun ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena², assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na³ vighātavā³ santuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena², saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavaggo⁴ aṭṭhamo⁵.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁶:

¹ M. Ph. agga°. ² M. Ph. 'rānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. avi°

⁴ Ph. 'vaggass' uddānaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dutiyo; S. tatiyo.

⁶ M. tassa udd°; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd°

Dukkhaṃ arahattaṃ¹ uttariṇ² ca sukhaṃ adhiḡamaṇa ca Mahantattaṃ³ dvayaniraye³ aggaḡhammaṇ ca rattiyo⁴ ti.

LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḡ samannāḡato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katameḡ chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaḡhetabbaṃ, taṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ na niggaḡhāti; yaṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ paḡgaḡhetabbaṃ, taṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ na paḡgaḡhāti; yaṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ saṃpaḡhaṃsitaḡbaṃ, taṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ na saṃpaḡhaṃsati; yaṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ aḡjjupekkhitaḡbaṃ, taṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ na aḡjjupekkhati; hīnāḡdhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkayābhiraḡto ca⁵.

Imeḡ kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḡ samannāḡato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḡ samannāḡato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katameḡ chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaḡhetabbaṃ, taṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaḡhāti; yaṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ paḡgaḡhetabbaṃ, taṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ paḡgaḡhāti; yaṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ saṃpaḡhaṃsitaḡbaṃ, taṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ saṃpaḡhaṃsati; yaṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ aḡjjupekkhitaḡbaṃ, taṃsiṃ samaye cittaṃ aḡjjupekkhati; paṇitāḡdhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhiraḡto ca⁵.

Imeḡ kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḡ samannāḡato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḡ samannāḡato⁶ suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkaṃituṃ kusaḡesu dhammeṡu sammattaṃ⁷. Katameḡ chahi?

¹ T. arahantari; M₇ arahant utt^o; M. Ph. S. arahattaṃ uttari.

² S. mahatta; Ph. pahāta; T. M₆ pahane; M₇ pahā.

³ T. ve niraya; M₆ dve nirayaṃ; M₇ dve niyaṃ.

⁴ S. °yā. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ Ph. samp^o; T. samattaṃ.

2. Kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvaraṇatāya¹ samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko² ca, duppaṇño ca³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato⁴ suṇanto pi⁵ saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato⁶ suṇanto pi⁷ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko⁸ ca, paṇṇavā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato⁴ suṇanto pi⁹ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Mātā jivitā voropita hoti, pita jivita voropito¹⁰ hoti, arahā¹¹ jivita voropito¹² hoti, Taṭṭhagatassa duṭṭhena cītena lohitaṃ uppāditam hoti, saṅgho bhinnō hoti, duppaṇño hoti jaḷo cāmūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi¹³ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M₇ omits kilesā² s² hoti, but it has vipakā² s² hoti twice.

² M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.

³ Ph. adds hoti. ⁴ M. inserts bhikkhu. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. saccho; Ph. chandako. ⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ T. °tā. ¹¹ M₆. M₇ °ham; M. °hanto; Ph. °hantam.

¹² T. °tā; Ph. °petā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

4. Na¹ mātā jivitā voropitā hoti, na pitā jivitā voropito² hoti, na arahā³ jivita voropito⁴ hoti, na Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, na saṅgho bhinno hoti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suñanto pi⁵ saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suñanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ⁹ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathāgatappavedite⁷ dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sūssūsati, na sotam odahati, na aññācittam⁸ upatṭhapeti⁹, anattaṃ gaṇhāti, atthaṃ rinecati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi⁶ dhammehi samannāgato suñanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suñanto pi¹⁰ saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sūssūsati, sotam odahati, aññācittam upatṭhapeti¹¹, atthaṃ gaṇhāti, anattaṃ rinecati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suñanto¹² pi saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. bhikkhave na. ² T. 'ta. ³ M. 'ham; M. Ph. 'hanto.

⁴ Ph. T. M. 'ta. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ in T. some words, taken from the precedent sutta, are inserted before Tatha⁸ by interlinear writing, viz. mātā jivitā . . . saṅgho bhinno hoti. ⁸ Ph. ammaṃ cittaṃ.

⁹ M. Ph. upatṭha⁹ ¹⁰ omitted by M. T.

¹¹ M. upatṭha¹¹ ¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ditṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha¹?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ, vicikicchāṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ² rāgaṃ³, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ mohāṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo ditṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha² bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ditṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ, vicikicchāṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ mohāṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo ditṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum ti.

XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā ditṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rāgo, apāyagamaniyo doso, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā ditṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā ti.

XCI.

1. Cha³ bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo ditṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ, vicikicchāṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ mohāṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo ditṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum ti.

XCII.

1. Cha yimāni⁴ bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

¹ omitted by T.

² in M. Ph. all from cha to cha yime in XC is missing.

³ Ph. cha yime. ⁴ T. imāni.

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāravo viharitum appatisso¹, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamanīyaṃ² vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo atṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāram niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāram sukhato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ dhammam attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammam⁴ kātum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena⁵ suddhim paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahid-dhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaram jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaram jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittena lolitaṃ uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅgham bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisitum⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

¹ Ph. appaṭṭh^o *throughout*.

² S. °yavatthum; T. M_o anāgāmiyam; M. anagāminiyam.

³ M. Ph. kiñci.

⁴ T. anantariyam; M_o anantariyam; M₁ anuttariyam.

⁵ T. M₁ kotuhala^o; Ph. °le. ° T. °satum.

XCV.

1. Cha yimāni¹ bhikkhave abhabbatthānāni. Kata-māni cha²?

2. Abhabbo³ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkataṃ sukhadukkhāṃ⁴ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paramkataṃ⁵ sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkataṃ ca paramkataṃ⁵ ca sukhadukkhāṃ⁶ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāraṃ⁷ adhiccasaṃuppannam sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparāṃkāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannam sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāraṃ ca aparāṃkāraṃ ca adhiccasaṃuppannam sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantum. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Tathā⁸ hi 'ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ⁹ hetu¹⁰ ca¹¹ sudittho¹², hetusaṃuppannā¹³ ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatthānaṃ ti.

Sitivaggo¹⁴ navamo¹⁵.

Tassa¹⁶ uddanam:

Sīti⁹ bhabbo¹⁷ āvaranata¹⁸ sussusa¹⁹ pavuccati²⁰

Pahātabbam pahīnā me uppadetabbam²¹ Satthari

Kaṇci saṅkhāram²² matari²² sayamkatena²³ vaggo²⁴ ti.

¹ T. imani. ² omitted by T.

³ in T. we read in the first place abh^o d^o p^o arahantam jivitā voropetum. ⁴ T. M₇ sukham d^o ⁵ M₇ S. parakataṃ.

⁶ M₆ sukham d^o

⁷ all MSS. except S. have after asayaṃ: aparāṃkāraṃ adhicca^o sukha^o paccā. and then Taṃ kissa hetu and so on.

⁸ T. tattha. ⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ hetum.

¹¹ Ph. c'assa. ¹² T. diṭṭho. ¹³ Ph. "saṃuppadadhamma.

¹⁴ Ph. pitivaggass' uddanam.

¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ tatiyo; S. catuttho.

¹⁶ M. tassa; T. M₆ M₇ vaggassa udd^o ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁸ M. Ph. āvaraṇam; M. adds sammattam; Ph. matam.

¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ 'sa; M. sussusati; Ph. supam.

²⁰ T. M₇ vuccati; M₆ ti vu^o; omitted by M.

²¹ M. 'detum. ²² M. pañc' etāni; Ph. pacche vā di.

²³ M. 'katam; Ph. 'kata. ²⁴ M. vagge.

XCVI.

1. Channam bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesuṃ channam?

2. Tathagatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathagatappaveditassa dhammavinaya-
yassa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ariyayatane pac-
cājāti² dullabhā lokasmiṃ, indriyaṇam avekallatā dullabhā
lokasmiṃ, ajalatā anelanūgatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, kusala-
dhammacchando³ dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesuṃ kho bhikkhave channam pātubhāvo dullabho
lokasmiṃ ti.

XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave āṇisaṃsā sotāpattiṃ phalasacchi-
kiriyyā. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato¹ hoti, aparihanadhammo hoti, pari-
yantakatassa dukkhaṃ na² hoti, asadharanena³ ānena⁴
samannāgato hoti, hetu c'assa⁵ sudittho⁶, hetusaṃppannā⁷
ca dhamma.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha āṇisaṃsā sotāpattiṃ phalasacchi-
kiriyyā ti.

XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci¹⁰ saṅkhāram nic-
cato samanupassanto¹¹ anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato
bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā
asamannāgato¹² sammattaniyamam okkamissati¹³ ti n'etaṃ
tñānam vijjati. Sammattaniyamam anokkamamāno sotā-
pattiṃ phalaṃ va sakadagamiphalam vā anagamiphalam¹⁴ vā¹⁴
arahattam¹⁵ vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati.

¹ M. Ph. desento; T. M. desanā; M. desato.

² S. 'to. ³ M. Ph. kusale dhamme ch'

⁴ M. M. saddhamme nyo; T. dhamme nyo

⁵ omitted by T. M. M. ⁶ Ph. dharanañānena.

⁷ T. c'assu. ⁸ M. T. add hoti.

⁹ Ph. M. M. sampanna. ¹⁰ M. Ph. kañci ¹¹ T. adds ca.

¹² M. Ph. S. sa' ¹³ T. 'mitusati. ¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ M. ottaphalam.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāraṃ¹ aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā² samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

XCIX.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci⁴ saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto . . . pe⁵ . . . sabbasaṅkhāraṃ⁶ dukkhato samanupassanto . . . pe⁷ . . .

C.

. . .⁸ kañci⁹ dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sabbadhammaṃ¹¹ anattato samanupassanto . . . pe⁷ . . .

CI.

1. So¹² vata¹² bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu¹² nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato¹³ sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti n'etaṃ¹⁴ tñānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati

¹ T. 'rā; M₆ 'saṃkhātā; M. Ph. S. 'khāre.

² T. *add*s vā. ³ M. 'ttaphalaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. kiñci.

⁵ M. la; *omitted by T.*; Ph. *gives it in full (it has again sa° instead of asa°), it leaves out, however, the second, or antithetical part of this sutta; besides, No. C. and the first part of No. CI. are wholly missing.* ⁶ S. 're.

⁷ M. la; *omitted by T.* M₆, M₇; M. *add*s tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. ⁸ S. *has so sutta bhikkhave bhikkhu.*

⁹ M. kiñci. ¹⁰ M. la; *omitted by T.* M₆, M₇.

¹¹ M. kiñci dhammaṃ; S. 'dhamme; T. *omits the rest.*

¹² *omitted by M.* T. M₆, M₇. ¹³ M. T. sa°

¹⁴ T. tñānaṃ etaṃ.

ti tñānam¹ etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiṃ phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiṃ phalaṃ vā anāgāmiṃ phalaṃ² vā² arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

CII.

1. Cha⁴ bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena⁵ alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā anicca-saññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhārū ca me anavaṭṭhitato⁷ khāyissanti⁸, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiramissati⁹, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati¹⁰, nibbānapoṇaṃ¹¹ ca me mānasam¹² bhavissati, saṃyojanā ca me pahānam gacchanti, paramena ca sāmāññena samannāgato bhavissanti¹³ ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā anicca-saññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ¹⁴ ti.

CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkha-saññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbāna-sañña¹⁵ paccupaṭṭhitā bhavissati¹⁶ seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbāne ca santadassavi¹⁷ bhavissāmi, anusayā¹⁸ ca me samugghātā¹⁹ gacchanti, kicca-kāri ca bhavissāmi, Saṭṭhā ca me paricīṇṇo bhavissati mettāvatāyā²⁰ ti.

¹ M₇ n'etaṃ tñānam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. 'ttaphalam. ⁴ M₆ M₇ cha yime. ⁵ M₆ kassamānena.

⁶ M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha^o ⁷ M. 'vattito; Ph. 'vaddhato.

⁸ Ph. bhavissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. na ramissati.

¹⁰ M₇ utṭha^o; T. nāvutṭha^o ¹¹ M. Ph. 'poṇo.

¹² M₆ ma^o ¹³ T. 'ssati. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆ S. upaṭṭha^o

¹⁵ T. nibbāha^o; M₇ nibbāva^o; M. nibbida^o

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ S. santi^o; M. santusso; Ph. santassa.

¹⁸ T. anussavā. ¹⁹ M₆ amugghātā. ²⁰ M₆ M₇ ettā^o

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkha-saṅṅaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ¹ ti.

CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaṅṅaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ². Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo³ bhavissāmi, ahaṃkāra⁴ ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṃkāra⁵ ca me uparujjhissanti, asādharaṇa⁶ ca nāṇa⁷ samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu⁸ ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā aṇṇa-saṅṅaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ⁹ ti.

CV.

1. Tayo¹⁰ ime bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā¹¹, tisu sikkhasu sikkhitabbam. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā¹²?

2. Kāmaabhavo, rūpaabhavo, arūpaabhavo.

Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā¹¹. Katamāsu tisu sikkhitabbam?

3. Adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāya.

Imāsu tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā honti, imāsu ca¹² tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu accehejji¹³ taṇhaṃ, vivattatayi¹⁴ samyojanaṃ, sammā mānabhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ Ph. S. upaṭṭha^o ² Ph. M., S. upaṭṭha^o

³ Ph. atappayo; M., possibly anammayo.

⁴ T. M., M., alim^o; Ph. alaṅkāro.

⁵ T. M., mamim^o; M., māmaṃ^o ⁶ M. Ph. sādha^o

⁷ omitted by M., ⁸ Ph. hetuṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. uld ca. ¹¹ Ph. hātabbā. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

¹³ T. M., M., accehechi; Ph. accecechi.

¹⁴ T. M., vāva^o; Ph. vivattatayi.

CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave tanhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā.
Katamā tisso tanhā pahātabbā?

2. Kāmatanḥā, bhavatānḥā, vibhavatanḥā.

Imā tisso tanhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā?

3. Māno, omāno, atimāno.

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā?

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso tanhā paḥṇā honti ime ca tayo mānā: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji¹ tanham, vivattayi² samyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo³ dasamo⁴.

Tass⁵ uddanam:

Pātubhāvo ānisaṃso⁶ aniccam⁷ dukkham⁸ anattato
Nibbānam⁹ tayo¹⁰ anodhi¹¹ samvutta¹² bhavatānḥāya¹³ te¹⁴
dasā¹⁵ ti¹⁶.

[PAṆṆĀSAKĀSAṄGAHITO-VAGGO.]

CVII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhamma. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doṣo, moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānam paḥṇāya tayo dhamma bhavetabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ² omitted by S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °cehi. ⁴ M₆. M₇ vavattayi; T. vavatti.

⁵ Ph. °vaggas' uddanam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ catuttho; S. pañcama.

⁷ M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa uddo ⁸ Ph. °saṃ.

⁹ M₆ anicca; M. nicca; Ph. sanicca. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dukkha.

¹¹ Ph. ni. ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ M. anavatti ukkhittā si atammayo; Ph. anuyuvatti.

¹⁴ S. bhavā; M. °vatanhaya ¹⁵ M. ekadasa; M₆ te sā.

¹⁶ S. adāsi Dutiyapannasako tiṭṭhito.

3. Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CIX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmaṇīyaṃ, vyāpādaṇīyaṃ, vihiṃsāṇīyaṃ.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmaṇīyassa pahānāya nekkhammaṇīyaṃ² bhāvetabbā, vyāpādaṇīyassa pahānāya avyāpādaṇīyaṃ bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāṇīyassa pahānāya avihiṃsāṇīyaṃ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime³ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

CX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmasāṇhā, vyāpādasāṇhā, vihiṃsāsāṇhā.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. nekkhama^o

³ omitted by T.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya¹ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaṇṇāya² pahānāya nekkhammasaṇṇā³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasāṇṇāya² pahānāya avyāpādasāṇṇā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaṇṇāya² pahānāya avihiṃsāsaṇṇā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo⁴ dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādaditṭhi, attānuditṭhi, micchādītṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādaditṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaṇṇā bhāvetabbā, attānuditṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaṇṇā bhāvetabbā, micchādītṭhiyā pahānāya sammādītṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. Ph. *insert* ime. ² T. M_o. M₇ °saṇṇā°

³ M. nekkhama° ⁴ M₇ tayo 'me.

CXIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Aratī, vihiṃsā¹, adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya² tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Aratīyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya³ pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā⁴ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXIV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Asantutṭhitā, asampajaññaṃ⁵, mahicchatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya⁶ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Asantutṭhitāya pahānāya santutṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññassa pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbam, mahicchatāya pahānāya appicchatā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Tayo 'me⁷ bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo⁸.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M. vihesā. ² T. M₆. M₇ insert ime.

³ M. vihesāya. ⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ M₇ ñāta. ⁶ T. inserts ime. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. viccheppo.

3. Dovaṇassatāya pahānāya sovaṇassatā bhāvetabbā, pā-pamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpānassati¹ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnāṃ dhammanāṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXVI.

1. Tayo ime bhikkhave dhamma. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccaṃ, asaṃvaro, paṇado.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamma. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnāṃ dhammāṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccaṃ pahānāya samatho² bhāvetabbo, asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo, paṇadassa pahānāya appanādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnāṃ dhammāṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhamma bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikavaggo³ ekadasamo⁴.

Tassa⁵ uddānaṃ:

Raga-duccarita-vitakka⁶-saññā-dhātū ti vuccati⁷.

Assada⁸-arati-tuṭṭhi-dovaca-uddhaccena vaggo ti.

CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammarāmatam, bhassarāmatam, niddarāmatam, saṅgaṇikarāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvaratam, bhojane amat-tāññutāṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum.

¹ Ph. T. M.₆. M. ² opānasati. ³ T. samattho.
⁴ M. Tikka⁵; T. M.₇ Kitti⁶; M.₆ Tinnā⁷; Ph. Tikka-vag-
 gass⁸ uddānam. ⁵ T. M.₆. M.₇ paṇamo; S. paṇamo.
⁶ M. tassa; T. M.₆. M.₇ vaggassa udd⁹. ⁷ T. katamā.
⁸ S. pavuccati. ⁹ T. M.₆. M.₇ assaddhi.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme bhabbo kāye kāyānupassi viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatānūtam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassi viharitum ti¹.

CXVIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattam kāye² . . . pe³ . . . bahiddhā kāye . . .⁴ ajjhatabahiddhā kāye . . .⁴ vedanāsu⁵ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ vedanāsu⁶ . . . bahiddhā vedanāsu . . .⁴ ajjhatabahiddhā vedanāsu . . .⁴ citte⁷ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ citte⁶ . . . bahiddhā citte . . .⁴ ajjhatabahiddhā citte . . .⁴ dhammesu⁸ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ dhammesu⁶ . . . bahiddhā dhammesu . . .⁴ ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassi viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatānūtam

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya⁹ bhabbo¹⁰ ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassi viharitum ti.

CXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. does not separate the single suttas, whereas M. indicates them by the correspondent cardinals.

² omitted by T. M₆, M₇; S. follows a different mode of abbreviating. ³ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. ajjhattam ve^o ⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ajjhattam citte.

⁸ M. ajjhattam dh^o

⁹ S. has quite rightly appahāya abh^o, for it distinguishes the two tenets; also Ph. has app^o abh^o, but wrongly, because it combines them.

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ṇāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Bhaliko gahapati . . .¹ Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko . . . Citto gahapati Macchikāsaṇḍiko² . . . Hatthako Ālavako³ . . . Mahānāmo Sakko . . . Uggo gahapati Vesāliko . . . Ug-gato⁴ gahapati . . . Sūro⁵ Ambaṭṭho . . . Jivako Komāra-bhacco . . . Nakulapitā⁶ gahapati . . . Tavakanniko⁷ gahapati . . . Pūraṇo gahapati . . . Isidatto gahapati . . . Sandhāno⁸ gahapati . . . Vijayo⁹ gahapati . . . Vajjiya-mahito¹⁰ gahapati . . . Mendako¹¹ gahapati . . . Vasetṭho¹² upāsako, Ariṭṭho upāsako, Sāruggo¹³ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ṇāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāruggo¹⁴ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXXI.

1. Rāgassa¹⁵ bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāve-tabbā. Katame cha?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² M. Ph. Saccakapaṇḍito.

³ M. Ālā^o; Ph. has Sittarako Ālam eva instead of Ha^o Āl^o; M₇ gahapatiko Ālavako. ⁴ M. Uggato.

⁵ M. M₆. M₇ Suro; Ph. Suro Kammatho. ⁶ T. Nakulio

⁷ T. Tavaṇṇiko; Ph. Tavakinnoko. ⁸ M. etāno; T. dhāgo.

⁹ M. Ph. Vicayo. ¹⁰ M. Vijayamāhiko; omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M. Ph. Mendiko. ¹² M. Setṭho; Ph. Visiṭṭho.

¹³ Ph. Sārakkho; T. M. Saraho (or Sarabho); S. Sādatto.

¹⁴ T. M₇ Saraho; M₆ Sarabho; S. Sādatto.

¹⁵ in Ph. this sutta is missing.

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati¹, saṅghānussati, silānussati², cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasañña, anicce dukkhasañña, dukkhe anattasañña, pañhasañña¹, virāgasañña, nirodhasañña. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariṇaya . . . pe¹ . . . parikkhayāya . . .² pañāyā khayāya vayāya virāgaya nirodhaya cagaya patinissaggaya cha³ dhamma bhāvetabbā . . .⁴

2. Dosassa . . .⁵ mohaassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsa⁶ issāya macchariyassa mayāya sāttheyassa⁷ thambhassa sarambhassa manassa atīmanassa madassa pamada⁸ abhiññāya . . .⁹ parimāya parikkhayāya pañāyā¹ khayāya¹ vayāya virāgaya nirodhaya cagaya patinissaggaya . . . pe¹ . . . ime¹⁰ cha dhamma bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagava. Attamāna te bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Chakkaniṇipato¹¹ samatto¹¹.

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₇.

³ T. M₇. M₈ insert abhinnaṃ.

⁴ S. pe; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ M. la; Ph. omits ime.

⁶ T. cha ime; M₆. S. me cha. ⁷ S. pe. ⁸ S. pal^o

⁹ M. Ph. S. sath^o ¹⁰ S. inserts kho bhikkhave.

¹¹ M. omits chakka^o sa^o; Ph. has "nīpatam samattam, then paripunnānīṭṭhitam; S. "nīpato nīṭṭhito; M₆ adds siddhīr astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Ajjarūha, 63, 64
 Ajjhupekkhati, 435
 Ajjhopanna, 242
 Ajjhomucchita, 57-59
 Anānathatta, 66, 179
 Atthikaroti, 162, 163
 Atthita, 219-221
 Atammaya, 444 (Com. tam-maya vuccanti tanhādittu-
 yo, tahi rahito)
 Atimūhaya, 224
 Ativijjha, 356
 Atthavasa, 72, 73, 237 (Com. atthanasansa)
 Adhimuccitar, 165
 Adhisila, 133, 444
 Anavattha, 171
 Anagamita, 82, 143
 Anāmantacara, 259
 Anālika, 352, 353, 384
 Anutthita, 290-292 (Com. adhitthita)
 Anutappa, 294 (Com. anusocitabba)
 Anuddayata, 184
 Anuddhamsa, 393, 394, 397, 398</p> | <p>Anulomika, 116, 117
 Anusasani, 87, 89, 178, 180
 Anelagala, 114, 195, 262, 263
 Anodarika, 120, 121 (Com. = amabaggha)
 Antagabuka, 130
 Anabhara, 122
 Apajaha, 76
 Apeyya, 188
 Appativani, 307, 308
 Abbulla, 84-86
 Abhijappi, 353
 Abhijatiyo (adj.), 384-386
 Ablinvaṇṇeti, 169, 170
 Ablusando, 51, 52, 337
 Ablusallekhika, 117, 118, 121
 Avapakasati, 145, 146
 Avuruddhaka, 276
 Asita, 40
 Asitayabhaṅgi, 5
 Asecanaka, 237, 238
 Āgati, 54, 55, 60, 61, 74
 Acameti, 337
 Āḍha, 52</p> |
|---|--|

- Ālḥakathālikā, 369 (Com. =
 tanḍulāḥakabhattachapaca-
 nakā)
 Ādiya, 45, 46, 164, 165
 Ādhāna, 335
 Āpaviyūhati, 187
 Āpāthaṃ āgacchati, 377, 378
 Āmisantara, 144, 184
 Āyataka, 251
 Āyussa, 145
 Ārati (to abstain), 213
 Ārūha, 162
 Āsīdati, 69, 373 (Com. =
 ghaṭṭeti)
 Iddha, 215
 Iriyati, 450, 451
 Ukkatṭhita, 231, 234 (Com.
 = kaṭṭhita)
 Ugghātita, 68, 69 (Com. =
 uddhumāta)
 Ujjhageti, 91
 Uñcha, 66, 67, 104
 Uddhumātaka, 324
 Upakāṇṇakajappin, 136
 Upakkhalati, 101, 306, 307
 Upadaṇṇaseti (= upadaṇṇeti),
 139, 140, 264
 Upanidāhati, 181—183
 Upanibha, 324
 Upanisa, 19, 20, 200, 201, 360
 Upapajja, 415
 Upaparikkhā, 381—383
 Upalikkhati, 94, 96, 97, 99
 Upavicāra, 363, 364
 Upārambha, 175
 Ussa, 359 (Com. = ussita,
 seyyapuggala)
 Ussakkati, 241, 242
 Ussadakajāta, 231, 234 (Com.
 = usumajāta)
 Ussādāna, 89, 91—93
 Ussūra, 260
 Ūhasati, 91
 Okoṭimaka, 385, 386
 Ogādha, 297, 298
 Odhunāti, 365
 Opakkamika, 131
 Opātetī, 137, 392, 393
 Oma, 359 (Com. = lina)
 Oruddha, 393
 Olikhati, 295
 Olubbha, 298
 Kaccati, 181—183
 Kaṇḍaka, 383
 Kappaṭṭha, 402—404
 Kammassakatā, 186
 Kallitā, 311
 Kākacchate, 299
 Kimkarāṇiya, 258
 Khaṇḍicca, 196
 Khantar, 161—163
 Khanti, 372 (Com. = gūṇa-
 khanti, gūṇakhaṇana)
 Gantar, 161—164
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 296
 Gahna, 351
 Gāmagāṇika, 76, 78, 300
 Gāmaṇika, 76, 78, 300
 Gālha, 257
 Giveyyaka, 16
 Gotamaka, 276
 Gopada, 188

- Gopitaka, 188
 Govikantana, 380
 Ghāsacchāda, 385
 Catukunḍika, 188
 Cāgavant, 183
 Cātuddisa, 135
 Ciriḷikā, 397, 398
 Chādeti (to please), 54, 55, 396
 Jaṭilakā, 276
 Tiriya, 240, 242 (Com. = dabbhatīṇa)
 Tumo, 124—126 (Com. = esa, eso)
 Tedaṇḍika, 276
 Dupatṭhaka, 143, 144
 Dummaya, 178
 Durāgata, 163, 389
 Devadhammika, 277
 Desetar, 169
 Dovacassa, 178
 Dovacassatā, 448, 449
 Dosantara, 196—198
 Dhata, 114, 120, 135, 152, 155, 176, 262
 Naṅgala, 64 (Com. = mā-tikā)
 Nantaka, 187
 Naliyā (name of a potherb), 49
 Nikkama, 214
 Nicchedeti, 365
 Nittuddana, 403, 404, 406, 409 (Com. = dassetabba, or nipāta)
 Nidhunāti, 365
 Nippesika, 111
 Nili, 230, 233
 Nemantanika, 392
 Pakkhahata, 385
 Pakkhāyati, 69—71
 Pacaleti, 343
 Paccattharapa, 50
 Paccāsāreti, 28
 Pacchāyā, 320, 321
 Pacchāliya (= skr. paścā-riya), 76
 Pajjhayati, 57
 Paññāveyyattiya, 237
 Paṭigādha, 297, 298
 Paṭipita, 226
 Paṭivinaya, 185, 186, 190
 Paṭivinodaya, 184, 185
 Paṭivibhatta, 289
 Paṭisallekkhar, 261, 262
 Paṭisevitar, 143, 144
 Paṭihakkhati, 388
 Paṭihita, 306, 307
 Paticaya, 376—378 (Com. = punappunakāraṇena vaḍḍhita)
 Patitthiyati, 181—183
 Pattakkhandha, 57 (Com. = patitakkhandha)
 Papaṭika, 19, 20, 200, 360
 Paminati, 349, 351
 Parikuppa, 146
 Paribbūlha, 34
 Paribhoti, 174, 175
 Palasa, 278
 Palasin (or Pal°), 111, 335
 Paligedhin, 265
 Parāyana, 399, 401
 Palicca, 196
 Pubbāpayati, 345, 402

- Pettanika, 76, 78, 300 (Com. Vipubbaka, 324
 — pitarā dattam sapatey- Vimamsa, 346
 yam [to p. 300: bhuttānu- Vimānita, 158, 160
 bhuttam] bhuñjati) Vigulha, 94—97, 99, 100
 Pokkharaniya, 309 Vilāra, 122
 Phatikaroti, 431 Vissasin, 136
 Phusitaka, 31, 394, 395 Vuttika, 14, 383, 385
 Bāhulika, 108, 179, 180 Vepakka, 413, 416
 Bhattin, 165 Veyyabdhika, 388
 Bhujissa (adj.), 36, 132, 213 Vyakattar, 191
 Manjitttha, 230, 234 Vyadimma, 64
 Mariyada, 224, 227, 228, 230 Samsidati, 89, 91, 157—16
 Maṇḍika, 276 Sakhalaka, 76
 Mettāvata, 413 Satakkaku, 34
 Mohani, 213 Satthaka, 101, 397
 Yāca, 53, 313, 316 Santaneti, 96—98
 Yoggapatha, 122 Sandosa, 106—108, 358
 Yoniyo, 211, 213 Samatta, 359 (Com. sadis
 Samannāharati, 162, 163, 40
 193
 Rakkhitar, 161, 163 Samatapa, 346
 Rathiya, 187 Samlita, 224, 229
 Rucati, 86, 87, 108, 109, Sampavattar, 133
 116, 118, 313, 344, 366 Sarakutti, 251
 368, 437 Satacca (noun), 249, 250
 Lapaka, 111 Sathalika, 108, 179, 180
 Lakha, 230, 233 Sadhukaporisa, 403
 Lavaka, 365 Samavika, 349, 351
 Lalita, 233 (Com. asanni- Sareti, 28
 sinna)
 Loleti, 188 Sunaya, 179
 Vapakassati, 393, 394 Senapatika, 76, 78, 300
 Valittacata, 196 Sotar, 161—163
 Vikappin, 136 Sorata, 349, 393, 394
 Vinnatar, 169 Sovacassa, 180
 Viñḍuga, 128 Sovacassata, 449
 Vinimoceti, 92 Hantar, 161—163
 Vinivetheti, 92 Haliddi, 230, 233

II. Index of Proper Names.

- Aṅgīrasa, 224, 229
 Aṅgīrasa (Epitheton of Buddha), 239
 Aciravati, 402
 Aṭṭhaka, 224, 229
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 32, 45, 47, 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 204, 206, 211, 279, 298, 331, 336, 344, 358, 451
 Anurudha, 299
 Andhakavinda, 138
 Andhavana, 359
 Ambaṭṭha, 451
 Aranemi, 371, 373
 Ariṭṭha, 451
 Ananda, 132—134, 138, 139, 184, 194, 195, 201, 202, 214, 218, 299, 322, 323, 325, 344, 345, 347—351, 361, 362, 379, 387, 402—409
 Aḷavaka, 451
 Icchanāṅgala, 30, 31, 341, 342
 Isidatta, 348, 351, 451
 Isipatana, 320, 392, 399
 Uggā, 49, 50, 51, 451
 Uggata, 451
 Uggaha, 36, 37
 Udayi, 184, 162—194, 322, 323, 345, 346
 Upavana, 195, 196
 Kakudha, 122, 123
 Kapilavatthu, 284
 Kalandaka, 35
 Kassapa (isi), 224, 230
 Kassapa (bhagavant), 215, 217, 218
 Kāraṇapālin, 236, 238
 Kāsika, 391
 Kimbila, 247, 339, 340
 Kimbilā, 247, 339
 Kisa Saṅkicca, 384
 Kukkutarāṇa, 57, 58, 59, 142
 Kūṭāgarasāla, 38, 39, 75, 167, 236, 239
 Kuddalaka, 371, 373
 Kotṭhita, 393
 Komarabhiacca, 451
 Koravya, 369, 370
 Koliya, 122, 123
 Kosambi, 122, 132, 184, 202
 Kosala, 30, 214, 301, 341, 402
 Khema, 358, 359
 Gavesin, 215, 216, 217, 218
 Gijjhakuṭṭa, 340, 366, 368, 374, 383
 Giṇḍakāvasatha, 303, 306, 391
 Gotama, 223, 224, 230, 237—239, 363, 365
 Ghositarama, 122, 132, 184, 202
 Cātu(Cātu-mamahārājikā (deva), 287, 313, 316, 332, 333
 Citta, 392, 393, 398, 399
 Citta (gahapati), 451
 Cunda, 35
 Cunda, 35, 36
 Ceti, 355

- Jāṇussoṇi, 362
 Jāṭiyāvana, 36
 Jivaka, 451
 Jetavana, 1, 32, 45, 50, 51, 57, 67, 203, 279, 298, 330—332, 334, 336, 344, 358
 Jotipāla, 372, 373
 Tad-(Tat-)uttari (devā), 287, 314, 316
 Tapussa, 450, 451
 Tavakāṇṇika, 451
 Tāvatiṃsā (deva), 287, 313, 333
 Tikaṇḍakivana, 169
 Tissa, 332, 333
 Tusita, 348, 349
 Tusitā (deva), 287, 313, 333
 Dandakappaka, 402
 Devadatta, 123, 402—404
 Dona, 223—230
 Dhammika, 366—372
 Nakulapitā, 295, 297, 298, 451
 Nakulamātā, 295—298
 Nandamātā, 336
 Nanda Vaccha, 384
 Nandana, 40
 Nāgita, 31, 32, 341—344
 Nāḍika, 303, 306, 391
 Nārada, 57—60, 62
 Nigrodhārāma, 284
 Nimmānaratino (deva), 287, 313, 333
 Pāsēnadi-Kosala, 57, 345
 Paranimmitavasavattino (deva), 287, 313, 333
 Pāṭaliputta, 57, 58
 Piṅgiyānin, 236—239
 Piyaḥ, 57—59, 62
 Purāṇa, 348, 351, 451
 Purāṇa Kassapa, 383, 384
 Phagguṇa, 379—381
 Bārāṇasī, 320, 392, 399
 Brahmakāyikā (deva), 287, 314
 Brahmā, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 202, 332—334
 Bhagu, 224, 230
 Bhagga, 295—297
 Bhaddaji, 202
 Bhadda, 57—59, 62
 Bhaddiya, 36
 Bhallika, 451
 Bharadvāja, 224, 229
 Bhesakaḷavana, 295—297
 Makkhali Gosāla, 384
 Magadha, 138
 Macchikasaṇḍika, 451
 Mallika, 57
 Mahakaccana, 299, 314, 321
 Mahakappina, 299
 Mahakassapa, 299
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 299, 392, 393
 Mahācunda, 299, 355
 Mahānāma(Sakka), 284—285
 Mahānāma (Licchavi), 76—77
 Mahāmoggallāna, 122, 123
 Mahāvana, 38, 49, 75, 76
 142, 236, 239

- Māgadhika, 122, 123
 Māra, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 68
 Migadāya, 295—297, 320, 392, 399
 Migasālā, 347—349, 351
 Migāramāta, 344, 345
 Mugapakkha, 371, 373
 Muṇḍa, 57—60, 62
 Muṇḍaka, 36, 37, 451
 Metteyyapaṇha, 399, 401
 (Com. - Metteyyamāna-
 vassa paṇha)
 Moggallāna, 123—126, 332, 333, 336
 Moliyasīvaka, 356
 Yamadaggi, 224, 229
 Yāmā (devā), 287, 313, 333
 Rājagaha, 35, 340, 366, 368, 374, 383
 Rāhu, 243
 Revata, 299
 Licchavi, 75, 76, 167, 168, 236, 239, 240
 Vajji, 76
 Vajjiyamahita, 451
 Vāmaka, 224, 229
 Vāmadeva, 224, 229
 Vāsetṭha (isi), 224, 229
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 451
 Vijaya, 451
 Velukandaki, 336
 Veluvana, 35, 247, 339
 Vesālī, 38, 49, 75, 142, 167, 236, 239
 Vesālīka, 49, 50, 451
 Vessāmīta, 224, 229
 Sakka (Inda), 370, 371
 Sakka, 284, 309, 451
 Sakya, 30, 251, 341
 Saṅgarava, 230
 Sandhāna, 451
 Sahajāti, 355
 Sāketa, 169
 Sāmagāmaka, 309
 Sārugga, 451
 Sārāṇḍa, 167, 168
 Sāriputta, 186, 190—194, 196, 198—201, 207, 208, 211—213, 292—294, 298, 336, 340, 361, 362, 424, 425
 Sāvattī, 1, 32, 45, 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 279, 298, 331, 336, 344, 358
 Sītavana, 374
 Sīvaka, 357
 Siha, 38—40
 Sudatta, 451
 Sunsumāragiri, 295—297
 Sunetta, 371, 373
 Suppatitṭha, 369—371
 Sumana, 358, 359
 Sumana, 32—34
 Sūra, 451
 Seta, 345
 Soṇa, 374—376
 Hatthaka, 451
 Hatthipala, 371, 373
 Hatthi-sāriputta, 392, 393, 398, 399
 Himavant, 44, 240, 241, 311, 312

III. Index of Gāthas.

Aggato ve pasannānam, 36	Mātāpitukiccakaro, 78
Ayup vāṇam, 48 sq.	Yathā pi cando, 34
Ayudo balado dhūro, 42	Yathā pi megho, 34
Kale dadanti, 41	Yathā hi pabbato selo, 44
Dadam piyo hoti, 40	Yassa saddhā Tathagate, 5
Dadamano piyo hoti, 41	Ye dassanavaram laddha, 32
Dalldiyam dukkham loke, 353 sq.	Yo ubh'ante viditvana, 39
Na ussesu na omesu, 359	401
Na socanaya na paridevanaya, 56, 62	Yo nam bhārati sabbada, 1
Nirayesu bhayam disva, 213	Yo papanam anuyutto, 29
Nekkhammam adhimuttassa, 378	295
Pañcatthananī sampassam, 43	Yo panam atimatteti, 205
Padumam yatha kokanandam, 239	Vyadhidhamma jaradhamm
Pubb'eva dana sumano, 337	75
Bhayam dukkham rogo, 311	Sankapparago purisassa k
Bhutta bhoga bhata bhacca, 46	mo, 111
Manapadavi labhate manapam, 50, 51	Satthugam dhammagaru, 3
Manussabhinutam sambuddham, 346 sq.	Saddhaya silena ca ya p
Mahodadhim aparimuttam mahasaram, 52	vaddhati, 80
	Saddhaya silena ca yo p
	vaddhati, 80
	Sallape asitaththena, 69
	Sākhapattaphalupeto, 43
	Smetto Mugapakkho ca, 3
	Selo yatha ekagghano, 379
	Hito bahumam patipe
	bhoge, 47

B.G.R. 87

12 MAR 1962



12 MAR 1962

CORRECTIONS.

- Page 25 line 4 *read* avoca
" 27 line 23 *read* abhiññāsacchi'
" 38 line 17 *read* °parijana (M. Ph. *have* °parijana)
" 45 Note 2 *read* satta *instead of* vagga
" 56 line 28 *read* sac' eva
" 62 line 16 *read* sac' eva
" 109 line 21 *delete the comma after* °addhinam
" 129 Note 6 *read* pañca h'añgehī
" 219. headline, *read* Arañña-Vagga
" 332 line 26 *read* sotapanna 'mba
" 370 line 24 *read* 'Atthitay'
" 393 line 23 *read* vadeyya ti

